Book of objectives, knowledge, reason, and governing. THIS IS BASICALLY NOTES, IF THE FREEMASONS WACK ME, SALVAGE WITH ELDERS, PRIESTS AND KINGS.

LISTEN TO ME, THE LORD SANG TO ME, MANIFEST HIMSELF TO ME ON HIS THRONE, INSTRUCTED ME, RETURNED TO EARTH CLOTHED IN DARKNESS AND APPEARED BEING A BEING i BELIEVE HAS A ONCE TIMELESS SOUL LOST AGES AGO, I FAXED THE VATICAN, DIOCESES, AND CHURCHES. I SENT THOUSANDS OF FAXES AND EMAILS. I NEED HELP SAVING A ONCE TIMELESS SOUL LOST AGES AGO.

WE SHOULD HAVE MILLIONS EVEN PLENTY OF MOSES LEVEL ELDERS THAT CONTROL THE GOVERNMENT AND HAVE AUTHORITY OVER CITIES TO PROVIDE DAILY BREAD, A BEDROOM, WATER, MEAT, EVEN TO EACH HIS PORTION WITH WEEKLY GATHERINGS WHERE BEINGS CAN DISCUSS THE WILL OF THE LORD UNITED TOGETHER IN THE COMMUNITY EVERY WEDNESDAY.

Objectives:

1. **Establish Eden Level Vegetation:** If the governors, lords, leaders, rulers, kings, etc. do what I am writing and have written, Eden Level Vegetation would be established on Earth. The root of my suffering can be simplified to “beings do not do the will of Love even though I ask them to, desire them to, etc.” Fulfill the prophecy of the Book of Enoch. Go across the land and plant choice vegetation. Create a seed storage facility or place in the majority of cities and store the seeds of all the life on Earth so that scientists can study them for the advancement of medicine for humanoids, alligators, fish, etc. Balms, ointments, and other things might require certain leaves, bark, roots, etc. in order to create. Before we replace the current vegetation with choice vegetation to maximize the efficiency of the land, we need to ensure the survival of the life on Earth by storing their seeds in plenty of storage facilities or places. After the seeds are plentiful and stored, plant choice vegetation. I saw walnuts, pomegranates, and a berry tree growing in the desert land, Las Vegas, Nevada. Walnuts can be used to make the milk of the gentiles, the same way almond milk and soy milk are made. I suppose the same people that pledge their allegiance to an inanimate object and to a republic that feeds and protects murderers, pedophiles, rapists, manslaughters, even every chomo and murderer that molested and murdered my brother will continue to oppose the will of the Lord for the land.

I have seen Love on his throne after He sang to me, and I am telling you his will. Be reasonable! I am reasonable. Abide in the truth. Humanoid beings being able to harvest food is not a problem. If you reason people are too lazy to harvest food, tis better to reason that those beings are sinners and food has to grow before harvest. Do not oppose the will of the Lord for the land, fulfill the prophecy of the Book of Enoch. Instead of wide spread mass incarceration perpetrated by offensive sinners, until there is an end to crime via doing what I told you to do to end crime, make criminals harvest the food! People should be growing and harvesting their own food, and with gas prices getting more expensive, relying on other people to grow food will become less approved of. Reverse desertification is essential for the establishment of Eden Level vegetation. Use shit, earthworms, and labor to reverse desertification. Train mercenaries and police in the way of reversing desertification and station them on active duty. Persistent and daily effort perpetrated by servants/humanoid laborers can and will reverse desertification if the world’s leaders do what they are told. The world leaders are seen by me as not having the will of Love listed as an option in their minds probably because they are faithless and perverse. Earthworms eat soil and cause the soil to be better for food cultivation. Below is part of a report from a professional I found on the internet substantiating what I was told by my biological father about Earthworms. The information is found on the internet at https://www.nrcs.usda.gov/wps/portal/nrcs/detail/ks/newsroom/features/?cid=stelprdb1242736

By A. Tyler Labenz, Resource Soil Scientist Natural Resources Conservation Service Hutchinson, Kansas

**Soil health as defined by the Natural Resources Conservation Service (NRCS) is the capacity of a specific kind of soil to function, within natural or managed ecosystem boundaries, to sustain plant and animal productivity, maintain or enhance water and air quality, and support human health and habitation. Perhaps no other living organism in the soil is as important as an earthworm in helping to increase soil health. Earthworms increase soil aeration, infiltration, structure, nutrient cycling, water movement, and plant growth.**

Ship the Excess soil out into the sea/ocean and dump the excess soil. This can be done conveniently by appointing 5-15 percent of ships’ storage that travels across the ocean/sea to be used to transport the excess soil and dump the dirt. We need to advance science a bit, and I am sure science can be advanced. Make as many dams using Ocean water as is prudent. I once thought creating a direct path through Africa connecting the oceans would be best, and I think that might be best to bring Ocean water to all the cities in Africa for saltwater fish cultivation and desalination. I am sure a device can be created that households can use to turn saltwater into fresh water in their cistern, but that is flawed. The water supply should be better than cistern use so water is abundant. Bathing is the will of Love, and submersion in water cleanses flesh from Love offending uncleanliness. I’d like there to be a city with a Lazy River like thing. I’d like the people of the city to be able to travel via carousing on a moving river with music.

Training soldiers to reverse desertification and stationing them on active duty can happen, but we need world leaders that desire to do the will of Love the Lord. I believe that Christ said he overcame the world, so I believe that those that have repented and received Christ in their hearts will desire to do the will of the Lord after they read this book. So, I am giving you the details and requesting that you allow me to be both governor and military leader. All commanders of every military should only war in the way of the duel of the ancients. Instead of commanders starting wars and hiding behind the meatshields that fight the wars, commanders should be forced to fight their enemy commanders in a nude fight to the death where the more righteous duelist automatically obtains the soul of the other duelist. Commanders that refuse to fight in this way should be denounced as cowards and not worthy to be commanders! You want military commanders like King David and I, you do not want cowards that mass murder their neighbors while hiding behind meatshields.

I believe I have given you enough knowledge and instruction to establish Eden level vegetation, but the actual establishment will occur via the deeds of servants of Love the Lord. We need to replace all world leaders with men and women of Love the Lord. Teach world leaders the definition of Good and Evil. Teach them that sowing into war reaps evil and sowing into peace reaps good. Outlaw warful avenues of expense and train all soldiers to fight in the way of recompense. Teach the soldiers the definition of recompense. I am sure the comprehension of the meanings of words is essential to cause simple minded human beings to gain the understanding they need to do the will of Love the Lord.

The definition of Good is extensively explained by Merriam-Webster below: Basically, I believe the reader should contemplate and deepen their understanding. The reason I am adding the extensive definition of Good in this Book, is so that the reader is able to learn the lesson “Sow into Peace and reap Good” After the definition of Good, I will add the definition of Evil and I want contemplation and gain. Gain the understanding that sowing into war reaps evil!

**Definition of *good* (Entry 1 of 3)**

**1 a (1)**

: of a favorable character or tendency

*good* news

**(2)**

: [BOUNTIFUL](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/bountiful), [FERTILE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/fertile)

*good* land

**(3)**

: [HANDSOME](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/handsome), [ATTRACTIVE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/attractive)

*good* looks

**B (1)** : [SUITABLE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/suitable), [FIT](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/fit)

*good* to eat

**(2)** : free from injury or disease

one *good* arm

**(3)** : not [depreciated](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/depreciate)

bad money drives out *good*

**(4)** : commercially sound

a *good* risk

**(5)** : that can be relied on

*good* for another year

*good* for a hundred dollars

always *good* for a laugh

**(6)** : [PROFITABLE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/profitable), [ADVANTAGEOUS](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/advantageous)

made a very *good* deal

**C (1)** : [AGREEABLE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/agreeable), [PLEASANT](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/pleasant)

had a *good* time

**(2)** : [SALUTARY](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/salutary), [WHOLESOME](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/wholesome)

*good* for a cold

**(3)** : [AMUSING](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/amusing), [CLEVER](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/clever)

a *good* joke

**D (1)** : of a noticeably large size or quantity : [CONSIDERABLE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/considerable)

won by a *good* margin

a *good* bit of the time

**(2)** : [FULL](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/full)

waited a *good* hour

**(3)** —used as a word that gives force or emphasis to a statement

a *good* many of us

**E (1)** : [WELL-FOUNDED](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/well-founded), [COGENT](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/cogent)

*good* reasons

**(2)** : [TRUE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/true)

holds *good* for society at large

**(3)** : deserving of respect : [HONORABLE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/honorable)

in *good* standing

**(4)** : legally valid or effectual

*good* title

**F (1)** : [ADEQUATE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/adequate), [SATISFACTORY](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/satisfactory)

*good* care

—often used in faint praise

his serve is only *good*

— Frank Deford

**(2)** : conforming to a standard

*good* English

**(3)** : liking only things that are of good quality : [CHOICE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/choice), [DISCRIMINATING](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/discriminating)

*good* taste

**(4)** : containing less fat and being less tender than higher grades —used of meat and especially of beef

**g**

*sports*

**(1)** *of a serve or shot* : landing in the proper area of the court in tennis and similar games

The serve was *good*.

**(2)** *of a shot or kick* : successfully done

(*basketball*) The first foul shot was *good* but she missed the second one.

(*American football*) The kick was *good* from 45 yards.

The kick was ***no good***. [=was missed]

**h**

*informal* : having everything desired or required : content and not wanting or needing to do anything further

"Do you want anything else to drink?" "No thanks, I'm *good*."

"I have had girlfriends say, 'Hey, you wanna go walking?' And I'm just not interested. I'm like 'Uh, no, I'm *good*.' But they keep inviting me!"

— Laila Ali

**2 a**

1. : [VIRTUOUS](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/virtuous), [RIGHT](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/right), [COMMENDABLE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/commendable)

a *good* person

*good* conduct

**(2)** : [KIND](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/kind), [BENEVOLENT](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/benevolent)

*good* intentions

**B** : [UPPER-CLASS](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/upper-class)

a *good* family

**C** : [COMPETENT](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/competent), [SKILLFUL](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/skillful)

a *good* doctor

**d**

1. : [LOYAL](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/loyal)

a *good* party man

a *good* Catholic

**(2)** : [CLOSE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/close)

a *good* friend

**E** : free from infirmity or sorrow

I feel *good*

**as good as**

: in effect : [VIRTUALLY](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/virtually)

*as good as* dead

**as good as gold**

**1** : of the highest worth or reliability

his promise is *as good as gold*

**2** : well-behaved

the child was *as good as gold*

**good and** \ ˌgu̇d-​ᵊn \

: [VERY](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/very), [ENTIRELY](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/entirely)

was *good and* mad

**good** [**noun**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/noun)

**Definition of *good* (Entry 2 of 3)**

**1**

**A** : something that is [good](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/good#h1)

**b**

1. : something conforming to the moral order of the universe

**(2)** : praiseworthy character : [GOODNESS](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/goodness)

**C** : a good element or portion

**2**

**A** : advancement of prosperity or well-being the *good* of the community it's for your own *good*

**B** : something useful or beneficial it's no *good* trying

**3**

**A** : something that has economic utility or satisfies an economic want

**B goods** *plural* : personal property having intrinsic value but usually excluding money, securities, and negotiable instruments

**C goods** *plural* : [CLOTH](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/cloth)

**D goods** *plural* : something manufactured or produced for sale : [WARES](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/wares), [MERCHANDISE](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/merchandise) canned *goods*

**E goods** *plural*, *British* : [FREIGHT](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/freight)

**4** : good persons —used with *the*

**5 goods** *plural*

**A** : the qualities required to achieve an end

**B** : proof of wrongdoing didn't have the *goods* on him — T. G. Cooke

**for good** *or less commonly* **for good and all**

: [FOREVER](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/forever), [PERMANENTLY](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/permanently)

She's gone *for good*.

**in good with**

: in a favored position with

**to the good**

**1** : for the best : [BENEFICIAL](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/beneficial) efforts to restrict credit were all *to the good* — *Time*

**2** : in a position of net gain or profit wound up $10 *to the good*

**good** [**adverb**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/adverb)

**Definition of *good* (Entry 3 of 3)**

**1** : [WELL](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/well) he showed me how *good* I was doing — Herbert Gold

**2** —used as an intensive a *good* long time

**THAT IS THE END OF THE DEFINITION OF GOOD. BELOW IS THE DEFINITION OF EVIL.**

**Definition of *evil* (Entry 1 of 3)**

**1**

**A : morally reprehensible :** [**SINFUL**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/sinful)**,** [**WICKED**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/wicked)

**an *evil* impulse**

**B : arising from actual or imputed bad character or conduct**

**a person of *evil* reputation**

**2**

**A *archaic* :** [**INFERIOR**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/inferior)

**B : causing discomfort or repulsion :** [**OFFENSIVE**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/offensive)

**an *evil* odor**

**C :** [**DISAGREEABLE**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/disagreeable)

**woke late and in an *evil* temper**

**3**

**A : causing harm :** [**PERNICIOUS**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/pernicious)

**the *evil* institution of slavery**

**B : marked by misfortune :** [**UNLUCKY**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/unlucky)

**evil** [**noun**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/noun)

**Definition of *evil* (Entry 2 of 3)**

**1**

**A : the fact of suffering, misfortune, and wrongdoing**

**B : a cosmic evil force**

**2 : something that brings sorrow, distress, or calamity**

**evil** [**adverb**](https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/adverb)

**Definition of *evil* (Entry 3 of 3)**

***archaic***

**: in an evil manner**

**NOW THAT YOU READ THE DEFINITION OF GOOD AND EVIL, CONTEMPLATE! SOWING INTO WAR REAPS EVIL, AND SOWING INTO PEACE REAPS GOOD!**

1. **Establish Mansion Level Housing** To establish mansion level housing, destroy the tax on the home, and instead tax income. If a wealthy person didn’t have to pay a property tax, more mansions would be built. If you want to tax a mansion owner, tax the man or woman for not optimizing the efficiency of the land! Do not tax a homeowner standing in the lie that the belief “Since you own a home you should pay the government money” is righteous. The Lord’s house has many mansions. Conquer the entire Earth on behalf of the kingdom of Love. Live in Love, by Love, for Love, through Love, with Love. Live as one big family of Love! The reason the wealthy do not build more mansions is because of property tax. Tax the income not the home!
2. **End the Exploitation of Wage Earners** To end the exploitation of wage earners so that wage earners can live life and live life more abundantly, you should do what Moses told you to do! Restore the Lord’s release. Banks should loan the government money and the government should pay the housing expenses of every humanoid that earns a wage full time. God desires mercy not sacrifice. Do not sacrifice the weak because of lack of relative clauses and details. The solution to antilords antilording the land, is to set the path of all children in the way of being the perfect reality Love intends for them to be, to submit to Love and in submission be, Love manifest on Earth a reality, to multiply Love and represent Love supremacy. To Abide in Love, by Love, through Love, with Love, for Love, etc. If all humanity is submitting to Love, bowing down on soil, bending over backwards on smooth stone before invoking Love with the words I Am as an affirmation of one hundred percent submission and as an invocation of Love, then I believe the Antilords were destroyed! I do not know of a more realistic way to destroy the antilords. The current antilords will all die, so persevere and do not stop serving Love!
3. **Make Justice a Constitutional Right** The definition of Justice is “Just Recompense: Recompense that is Just AND the Restoration of that which was lost/destroyed by wrongdoing” The enemies of Justice will likely try to do two things. Come with antifaith, an attempt to cause us to become faithless and stubbornly contrary, that is to continue business as usual. They will also likely say that the courts do not comprehend the meanings of those words. I do want them to admit that, because the courts have been enforcing iniquity in the place of justice since before I was born. It is important that the judges and other constituents of the justice system comprehend the definition of justice! I believe the reason why justice is not constitutional already, the reason why there are twenty seven constitutional amendments and justice is not one of them, is because evil doers have been the powerful and influential in this world. Because evil doers controlled the government operation with their money and persecution, justice hasn’t become constitutional. I desire Justice to be the twenty-eighth constitutional amendment not just because I want justice to be constitutional, but also because I have a homie, that would bang 28. I even know the hand sign for 28th! Justice being the twenty-eighth amendment is desired and is certainly superior to justice being the one hundredth constitutional amendment! Make Justice Constitutional and Justice will be enforced! Poor people would be able to obtain justice if justice was constitutional! The Bible Instructs “Give justice to the weak and the fatherless; maintain the right of the afflicted and the destitute,” (**Psalm 82:3**) So, if justice becomes constitutional, help the weak and fatherless obtain justice once we are empowered to do so!
4. **Preach Repentance of Sins beginning at Jerusalem.** The message is to repent of not being the perfect reality Love intends for us to be, forgive those that repent, and be zealous and enthusiastic about establishing the kingdom of Love on Earth! To do this, I need other people to serve Love the King with me! I tell you the will of Love and all humanity suffers because the will of Love is not done by the powerful. We need to replace all world leaders, kings, commanders, etc. with men and women of Love that believe the truth and will do the deeds to establish the kingdom of Love on Earth!
5. **Bring an End to the Enemies of Love** To destroy the enemies of Love, that is to bring an end to the enemies of Love, we need schools, the media, politicians, and world leaders to submit to Love and in submission be, Love manifest on Earth a reality, to multiply Love and represent Love supremacy. I want all allies roasting the enemies of Love. I want Southpark Level cartoons with legal disclaimers intended to express the opinion of the saint despite the violence perpetrated by courts, police, mercenaries and the routine judgments and condemnation by the powers and principalities in high places that apparently want to control our lives, but are obviously not perfect! The problem with sin is offenses. Sin is the state of not being the will of Love manifest. All men are sinners, but we can repent and sin no more! Restoring Christianity so that Christian churches cause sinners to repent and sin no more is also important to bringing an end to the enemies of Love. Instead of making sinners proud and sinners for the remainder of their life, restore Christianity to causing sinners to repent and do the will of Love. To repent every time they do something that is not Love’s will and to forgive those that repent for not being the will of Love.

I know mainstream Christianity has the force of the lawless one ingrained in their beliefs. I know this because of what Christians have caused my mother and others to believe. Moses worked world famous miracles and told us in detail what the will of Love is. The Christians are taught that we are not under the same law, so they disobey Moses. Not being under the law doesn’t mean the truth isn’t the truth. Moses told you in detail what the will of Love is! That is the truth! Routine disobedience to Moses and Christ has consequences and repercussions. Be reasonable! The reason divorce rate is so high, the reason men are not kissing, cuddling, hugging, snuggling, and clinging to the bosom of a healthy woman and romancing as intended by Love the Father is because they are routinely offending Love! Lobster and shrimp eat shit! Swine eat trash and wallows in their own filth! Moses told you to not eat their flesh, and the reason is because Love lives inside us and unclean flesh offends Love. Offending Love has consequences and repercussions. I live in a world where my mother, and basically everybody else are powerless to stop themselves from saying “Damn” or “God Damn” or “Fuck” or other words called expletives, curse words, swear words, etc. People are clearly sick and suffering and the reason is they are not obeying Moses and Christ.

If you don’t obey Moses, you didn’t obey Christ! If you don’t obey Christ, you didn’t obey Moses. Christ came after Moses and taught “If a brother says I repent, you must forgive him” Moses prescribed stoning. Stoning is a sacred demonstration of faith from the community in Love the Rock. Moses sang that the Lord is the Rock. David wrote the Lord is my rock. The problem with stoning is that children are not taught to repent. Children are not properly instructed as a child. Beings that are being stoned should say “I repent, please allow me to be the reality Love the Rock intends for me to be!” The problem is lack of instruction and the relative understanding. The world’s problems will not be solved by the same thinking that created them. Instead of thinking that since Christ was tortured and crucified on our behalf, since Christ atoned for our sins, we can disobey Love our entire lives and not be punished, instead of thinking the beliefs of the lawless one, think we should submit to Love and in submission be, Love manifest on Earth a reality, because obeying Moses and Christ makes sense! I know people diss Moses because of the rape punishment, and I have seen a Jew tell a woman “I could rape you and…(Basically your mine!)” It is written that we are not under the same law, but I will explain Moses.

In the sense of forever and ever and for all eternity within the confines of doing the will of Love being one big family of Love, abiding in Love, by Love, for Love, with Love, through Love, living as Love’s will, the punishment Moses prescribed for rape makes sense. Basically, if a family member is so romantically attracted to a women that he rapes her, let that men never be rid of the women he was so attracted to he had to rape. Moses is capable of sin, and was not all right and proper. He was pressured by the coldness and sin of the community and permitted divorces. If the Government, that is Schools, politicians, media, etc. were not enemies of Love and actually allowed life on Earth to actually be the reality Love the Lord intends for life to be, reality would be substantially different. The media would be spreading the knowledge of Love the Lord daily. People pay attention to the media and the media would be blessing the minds of the audience by spreading the knowledge of the Lord, the will of Love for our lives, so that they are blessed. School would be teaching children to submit to Love and be Love manifest, to be fruitful and multiply love, to be humble not proud, and to represent Love supremacy. If the Government were not enemies of Love, if the politicians were faithful and diligent doers of the will of Love instead of faithless and perverse enemies of Love, then the men and women of Love were successful and the kingdom of Love has successfully conquered the Earth.

My message is Justice. I told you the will of Love so that even if you are simple, you have understanding. If you understand what the will of Love the Lord is for life on Earth and willfully chose to oppose his will, I vow to make you suffer! My fruit is the Duel of the Ancients, I wrote the contract. I made the hard rock track. I plan to die fighting an enemy of Love in the duel of the ancients! My goal is to fight the commanders of those that are trying to destroy the firstborn end to the enemies of Love, Israel! Those heinous humanoids are probably devils that do not abide in the truth! Perhaps they are only capable of destroying the firstborn end to the enemies of Love and bowing down in submission to the being that is supposed to cause Christ’s death after Christ died for our sins by not abiding in the truth. They are only capable of doing what they do because they abide in the lie rather than abiding in the truth. I have asked God to put the truth in the Devil. Preach the gospel, repentance and the receiving of Love into the heart as lord and savior, and perhaps they will be saved. Frankly, the heinousness of the humanoids justifies identifying them with the label humanoids and not human beings.

1. **Establish Health, Wealth, Cleanliness, Happiness, Love, and Joy by Standard of Everlasting and on Land.** Anything is possible with Love the Lord Ahavah Adonai. I believe I have conveyed the will of Love and if all the will of Love that I have conveyed is done on Earth, if the men and women of Love conquer the entire Earth on behalf of the kingdom of Love, this thing can be established. Read my books Book of Son of Man for All Humanity, Book of Son of Man for the Hosts of Ahavah Adonai, the Lord of Hosts, and Book of Son of Man to Christian Deed Doers. In addition to this book, and if you can add to the details of the will of Love for life on Earth, the goal is to explain the path of knowledge in a way that causes the kings, rulers, leaders, governors, etc. to have the will of Love listed as an option in their minds. I think the reason why beings like me, Christ, John, Elijah, etc. suffer is because the options listed in the minds of those that cause us to suffer does not include the will of Love.
2. **Enlighten People with the knowledge of Einstein, Confucius and others.** True knowledge is knowing the extent of your knowledge. We do not live to be one billion years of age before we die. We die before we are two hundred years of age. Humanoids should abide in the truth pertaining to the extent of their knowledge, be humble not proud, wear the crown of humility. The things I think humanoids justify pride with reasonably proves the being should be humble and fruitful. Devils are real, so use the word humanoids to refer to any group of humanoids that might include devils. I think every human being should be more interested in the quotes that convey the opinions and religious beliefs of Einstein, Confucius, John, Benjamin Franklin and billions of others that will surely exist, than the opinions and religious beliefs of the illiterate governor of Islam.
3. **Cause Christians to study the psychology of devils and determine the knowledge, the lies, etc. they abide in with an objective based reasoning so that solutions are provided. What knowledge or lies will they abide in that stops them from being offensive?** Even If we cannot stop the devils from abiding in the lie and standing only in the lie, I’d like the psychologists to determine the psychology of devils. With critical analysis and a comprehensive understanding and with Love with us, I believe we can identify the exact lies we can cause the devils to abide in so that they are not offensive! We can even identify the exact lies the devils will stand in. Study the devils! Humanoids that do not abide in the truth, stand in the lie, and commit murder are humanoids that deprives of life with malice. Malice is defined as the intention or desire to do evil; ill will. Clearly the Republicans are murderers in America. They deprive us of life with the intention or desire to cause us to suffer. “Prison is not a place of being the reality Love intends for us to be, rather prison is a place of suffering! We do not want prisoners to be the reality Love intends for them to be in prison, rather we want prisoners to suffer! We would allow you to party with marijuana, coca, and opiates as intended by God when God created marijuana, coca, and opiates, but we would rather attack you with violence perpetrated by police and make you suffer in prison!” -word of a character in my animation. I believe that not only are Islamists heinous, so are republicans in America. Antilording and iniquity is business as usual in America, and I believe people are not comprehensive of their understanding of the meanings of the words justice, iniquity, good, murder, evil, and God. I was sent by God to destroy the enemies. I am proposing solutions. Serve Love! God is Love.
4. **Bring an end to the offenses of sinners.** People should be comprehensive in their understanding of words. Anybody that isn’t the reality Love intends for them to be is a sinner. Not being the reality Love desires is sin. Because of the routineness of evil doing, because of the routineness of antilording and thee enforcement of iniquity in the place of justice, because of the state of affairs and the reality of the judgments and condemnations that caused the state of affairs, justice will probably be opposed by the media, politicians, and governors. The reason they do not want justice to be constitutional is because they do not want justice enforced. They did evil, so they prefer to hide in darkness, but if they did Good they would come into the light and desire justice to be constitutional. If justice was constitutional, good doers would be rewarded! Justice rewards good doers and causes evil doers to perish by the law. The law is what goes around comes around. The reason you do unto others that which you want done unto you, is because of the reality of justice. All eternity is plenty of time to make justice a reality and Love the Lord Ahavah Adonai loves justice! If justice was a constitutional right, poor people would have the power to smite offensive sinners. Sinners are beings that are not perfect. The offenses of sinners are basically imperfect offenses.

The Bible says in Matthew 8:17 “Woe to the world because of offenses! For offenses must come, but woe to that man by whom the offense comes!” The Bible says in John 3: 17 “For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him.” So abide in the truth that even though the Son of God was sent to save the world through him, there was a woe unto the world because of offenses. Consider the worlds of Super Mario. There are different aspects to different worlds. In this world, the Devil tortures and crucifies Christ, the only begotten end to the enemies of Love, and the Devil beats the case through the opinions and religious beliefs of an illiterate murderous governer. The Devil tries to destroy the firstborn end to the enemies of Love, Israel, and in general the will of Love is not allowed in politics, media, schools, etc. I wonder because the words are woe unto the world I came to save.

I believe that even if the land is totally destroyed because I failed to cause the fathers and the sons to have a heart to heart about submitting to Love and in submission being, Love manifest on Earth a reality, to multiply Love and represent Love supremacy, even if the Lord strikes the land with total destruction, Love is perfect, is forever, and since humanity chose to not oppose the politicians, the media, the schools, the tyrants, etc. since humanity chose to not serve Love and establish the kingdom of Love on Earth, if the Lord strikes the land with total destruction, I am sure the reason is because the inhabitants of the land willfully chose to not submit themselves to Love while on the land. That is the reality of schools, media, and politicians in America today, and if the reality doesn’t change, I believe the land will be struck with total destruction.

1. **Stop Humanity from Bowing down in submission to the Being that is Supposed to End Christ’s Life After He was Tortured and Crucified, Raised From the Dead on the Third Day.** If all humanity bowed down in submission to the being that is supposed to cause Christ to die and take his soul, all humanity will not survive. Christ is the resurrection and the life. Do you believe that truth? The reason the Bible explains that Christ was tortured, crucified and raised from the dead on the third day instead of saying resurrected from the dead on the third day, is because Christ is the resurrection and the life. Satan and/or otherwise the Devil tried to cause Christ to submit to his will. If you are considering worshiping and/or bowing down in submission to Allah, be reasonable and consider my ministry. The Father of the being Allah is supposed to make dead case beat natural causes, sang to me and manifest himself to me on his throne. Be wise and consider your latter end. Consider being ancient and trying to enjoy eternal life. Eternity is time without end, and that is plenty of time for adversaries to call to remembrance the truth and call for justice! If you are opposing any ancient being throughout the duration of a forever and ever inclusive all eternity, the being you oppose should bring to remembrance that you have at least once bowed down in submission to the being that is supposed to make Christ dead case beat natural causes. I am sure those that bow down in submission to Allah are willfully ignorant of the truth, that is what I suppose the definition of nigger is,(Though I have white skin, I’ve been called a nigger) or perhaps they approve of Allah’s decision to cause Christ to die and take his soul. Below is the path of knowledge intended to cause you to know the truth, so that after you know the truth, you can abide in the truth. First I will cite the Bible and give warning to all not to reject knowledge.

**Hosea 4:6** [**King James Bible**](https://biblehub.com/kjv/hosea/4.htm)

**My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.**

I will present the recommended source for the meaning of Hebrew words. Strong’s Concordance

**Strong's Concordance**

**allah: an oak**

**Original Word:** אַלָּה

**Part of Speech:** Noun Masculine

**Transliteration:** allah

**Phonetic Spelling:** (al-law')

**Definition:** an oak

**NAS Exhaustive Concordance**

***Word Origin***

of uncertain derivation

***Definition***

an oak

***NASB Translation***

oak (1).

**Brown-Driver-Briggs**

אַלָּה **noun feminine** **oak** (compare אַלּוֺן, but ᵐ5 here τερέμινθος) only [Joshua 24:26](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/24-26.htm) *the oak which is in the sanctuary of* ׳י; read however perhaps אֵלָה, *terebinth* (see I. אֵלָה).

**Strong's Exhaustive Concordance**

oak

A variation of ['elah](https://biblehub.com/hebrew/424.htm) -- oak.

see HEBREW ['elah](https://biblehub.com/hebrew/424.htm)

**Forms and Transliterations**

הָֽאַלָּ֔ה האלה hā’allāh hā·’al·lāh haalLah

**I will also give the other pages of meanings from Strong’s Concordance.**

**Strong's Concordance**

**alah: an oath**

**Original Word:** אָלָה

**Part of Speech:** Noun Feminine

**Transliteration:** alah

**Phonetic Spelling:** (aw-law')

**Definition:** an oath

**NAS Exhaustive Concordance**

***Word Origin***

from [alah](https://biblehub.com/hebrew/422.htm)

***Definition***

an oath

***NASB Translation***

adjuration (1), curse (12), curses (6), oath (13).

**Brown-Driver-Briggs**

אָלָה **noun feminine** **oath** [Genesis 26:28](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/26-28.htm) +; suffix אָלָתִי, אָלָתוֺ [Genesis 24:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/24-11.htm) + (4 t.); plural אָלוֺת [Deuteronomy 29:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/29-20.htm) + (4 t).

**1** *oath* in testimony [Leviticus 5:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/5-1.htm); [Numbers 5:21](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/5-21.htm) (twice in verse) (P) [Proverbs 29:23](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/proverbs/29-23.htm); בא באלה *come into an oath* [Nehemiah 10:30](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/nehemiah/10-30.htm); הביא באלה *bring into an oath* [Ezekiel 17:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/17-13.htm); נשׂא אלה [1 Kings 8:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/8-31.htm) ( = 2 Chronicles 6:22).

**2** *oath* of convenant [Genesis 24:41](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/24-41.htm) (twice in verse); [Genesis 26:28](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/26-28.htm) (J) [Deuteronomy 29:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/29-11.htm); [Deuteronomy 29:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/29-13.htm); בזה אלה *despise an oath* [Ezekiel 16:59](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/16-59.htm); [Ezekiel 17:16](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/17-16.htm),18,19.

**3** *curse (a)* from God [Numbers 5:23](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/5-23.htm) (P) [Deuteronomy 29:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/29-18.htm); [Deuteronomy 29:19](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/29-19.htm); [Deuteronomy 29:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/29-20.htm); [Deuteronomy 30:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/30-7.htm); 2Chronicles 34:24; [Isaiah 24:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/24-6.htm); [Jeremiah 23:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/23-10.htm); [Daniel 9:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/daniel/9-11.htm); [Zechariah 5:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/zechariah/5-3.htm); (*b*) from men [Job 31:30](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/job/31-30.htm); [Psalm 10:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/10-7.htm); [Psalm 59:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/59-13.htm).

**4** *execration* in the phrase היה לאלה *become an execration* [Numbers 5:27](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/5-27.htm) (P) [Jeremiah 29:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/29-18.htm); [Jeremiah 42:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/42-18.htm); [Jeremiah 44:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/44-12.htm).

THERE ARE MORE MEANINGS OF THE SYLLABLES ALLAH/ALAH.

**Strong's Concordance**

**alah: to wail**

**Original Word:** אָלָה

**Part of Speech:** Verb

**Transliteration:** alah

**Phonetic Spelling:** (aw-law')

**Definition:** to wail

**NAS Exhaustive Concordance**

***Word Origin***

a prim. root

***Definition***

to wail

***NASB Translation***

wail (1).

**Brown-Driver-Briggs**

III. [אָלָה] **verb** **wail** (Aramaic אֲלָא, ) only

**Qal** *Imperative* feminine singular אֱלִי [Joel 1:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joel/1-8.htm) (see אַלְלַי).

**Strong's Exhaustive Concordance**

lament

A primitive root (rather identical with ['alah](https://biblehub.com/hebrew/422.htm) through the idea of invocation); to bewail -- lament.

see HEBREW ['alah](https://biblehub.com/hebrew/422.htm)

**Forms and Transliterations**

אֱלִ֕י אלי ’ĕ·lî ’ĕlî eLi

**Strong's Concordance**

**alah: to swear, curse**

**Original Word:** אָלָה

**Part of Speech:** Verb

**Transliteration:** alah

**Phonetic Spelling:** (aw-law')

**Definition:** to swear, curse

**NAS Exhaustive Concordance**

***Word Origin***

a prim. root

***Definition***

to swear, curse

***NASB Translation***

oaths (1), put the under oath (1), swearing (1), take (2), takes an oath (2), under oath (1), uttered a curse (1).

**Brown-Driver-Briggs**

II. אָלָה **verb** **swear, curse** (compare I. אלה ? so Thes LagOr ii. 3) —

**Qal** *Perfect* [1 Kings 8:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/8-31.htm) ( = 2 Chronicles 6:22 all Vrss Th Bö Bä Kp reading וְאָלָה); אָלִית [Judges 17:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/17-2.htm); *Infinitive absolute* אָלֹה [Hosea 4:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/hosea/4-2.htm); אָלוֺת [Hosea 10:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/hosea/10-4.htm).

**1** *swear, take oath* before God [1 Kings 8:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/8-31.htm) ( = 2 Chronicles 6:22); in covenants [Hosea 4:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/hosea/4-2.htm); [Hosea 10:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/hosea/10-4.htm) (falsely).

**2** *curse* [Judges 17:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/17-2.htm).

**Hiph`il** *Imperfect* וַיּאֶֹל [1 Samuel 14:24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/14-24.htm); *Infinitive* לְהַאֲלֹתוֺ [1 Kings 8:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/8-31.htm) 2Chronicles 6:22 *adjure, put under oath.*

**Strong's Exhaustive Concordance**

adjure, curse, swear

A primitive root; properly, to adjure, i.e. (usually in a bad sense) imprecate -- adjure, curse, swear.

**Forms and Transliterations**

אָל֥וֹת אָלִית֙ אָלָ֖ה אָלֹ֣ה אלה אלות אלית וַיֹּאֶל֩ ויאל לְהַֽאֲלֹת֑וֹ להאלתו ’ā·lāh ’ā·lîṯ ’ā·lō·wṯ ’ā·lōh ’ālāh ’ālîṯ ’ālōh ’ālōwṯ aLah aLit aLoh aLot lə·ha·’ă·lō·ṯōw ləha’ălōṯōw lehaaloTo vaiyoEl way·yō·’el wayyō’el

**alah: to go up, ascend, climb**

**Original Word:** עָלָה

**Part of Speech:** Verb

**Transliteration:** alah

**Phonetic Spelling:** (aw-law')

**Definition:** to go up, ascend, climb

**NAS Exhaustive Concordance**

***Word Origin***

a prim. root

***Definition***

to go up, ascend, climb

***NASB Translation***

all means go (1), approach (1), arise (2), arose (1), ascend (12), ascended (10), ascending (2), ascends (2), ascent (1), attack (2), been (1), blow away (1), breaking (1), bring (33), bring them back (1), bringing (2), brings (1), brought (66), burn (2), burnt offerings (1), came (67), came back (1), carried (2), carried away (1), carry (3), cast (1), charging (1), chew (4), chews (5), climb (4), climbed (1), climbs (2), come (83), comes (2), coming (12), dawn\* (1), dawned (1), depart (1), enter (1), entered (1), erected (1), evaporated (1), exalt (1), exalted (2), excel (1), falls (1), fell (2), get (1), get back (1), give off (1), go (140), goes (6), going (8), gone (18), gone away (2), got back (1), grew (3), grow (2), grow back (1), grows (1), imported\* (2), incite (1), included (1), invaded (2), jump (1), lead (1), left (1), levied (3), lie (1), lift (1), lifted (10), lighted (1), made (1), marching (1), mating (2), mount (9), mounted (2), offer (29), offered (34), offering (10), offers (3), ornamented\* (1), overgrown (1), placed (1), progressed (1), prompts\* (1), put (2), raged (2), raised (1), raises (1), reached (1), reaches (1), recorded (1), restore (1), restored (1), rise (10), rises (7), rising (1), rose (4), scales (1), set (1), sets (2), sprang (1), spring (2), sprout (1), stacking (1), stirs (1), surely bring (1), take (3), take me away (1), taken (4), thrown (1), took (4), trims (1), using (4), vanish (1), wear (1), went (161), went away (1), withdraw (3), withdrawn (1), withdrew (1), worked (1).

**Brown-Driver-Briggs**

עָלָה890 **verb** **go up, ascend, climb** (Late Hebrew *id.*; MI33(?); Phoenician עלה; Assyrian *elû*; Arabic ; ᵑ7 and Syriac in derived species; compare perhaps Ethiopic  (for   Di54); Sabean עלי =  DHMZMG xxxvii. 415, compare עלוהו =  SabDenkm91); —

**Qal** *Perfect*3masculine singular ׳ע [Genesis 19:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/19-15.htm) +; 3 feminine singular עָֽלְתָה [Genesis 40:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/40-10.htm) +; עָלָ֑תָה [Jeremiah 14:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/14-2.htm); [1 Samuel 1:22](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/1-22.htm); 2masculine singular עָלִיתָ [Genesis 49:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/49-4.htm) +, etc.; *Imperfect*3masculine singular יַעֲלֶה [Genesis 2:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/2-6.htm) +, יַ֫עַל [Genesis 44:33](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/44-33.htm) +, וַיַּעַל [Genesis 13:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/13-1.htm) +; suffix יַעֲלֶנָּה [Isaiah 35:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/35-9.htm), etc.; *Infinitive absolute* עָלֹה [Genesis 46:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/46-4.htm) 2t.; construct עֲלוֺת [Genesis 32:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/32-25.htm) +, etc.; *Imperative* עֲלֵה [Genesis 35:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/35-1.htm) +; feminine singular עֲלִי [Numbers 21:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/21-17.htm) +, plural עֲלוּ [Genesis 44:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/44-17.htm) +; *Participle* עֹלֶה [Genesis 38:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/38-13.htm) +; עוֺלֶה [Isaiah 24:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/24-18.htm) +, plural עֹלִים [Genesis 28:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/28-12.htm) +, etc.; —

**1** **of persons**, *go up, ascend*, in local relations:

**a.** **from low place to high**, with מִן, מִמִּצְרַיִם [Genesis 45:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/45-25.htm) (E) + 6 t.; מארץ מצרים [Exodus 13:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/13-18.htm) (E) + 3 t.; מִבָּבֶל [Ezra 7:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezra/7-6.htm); [Ezra 8:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezra/8-1.htm); מִן הירדן [Joshua 4:16](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/4-16.htm),17,19 (P); מ(ןהֿ)מדבר [Songs 3:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/songs/3-6.htm); [Songs 8:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/songs/8-5.htm) etc.

**b.** **out of a place, with** מִן, מִן הארץ [1 Samuel 28:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/28-13.htm); מֵהַבְּאֵר [2 Samuel 17:21](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_samuel/17-21.htm); מִ(תּוֺךְ) הַמַּחַת [Isaiah 24:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/24-18.htm); [Jeremiah 48:44](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/48-44.htm).

**c.** **with accusative of place whither: a city** ביתאל [Genesis 35:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/35-1.htm),3(E); באר שׁבע [Genesis 26:23](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/26-23.htm) (J); a mountain ההר [Numbers 13:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/13-17.htm) (JE) [Deuteronomy 1:24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/1-24.htm) +, etc.; a bed [Genesis 49:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/49-4.htm) (twice in verse) (J) [2 Kings 1:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/1-4.htm),16, gate [Ruth 4:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ruth/4-1.htm); (הַ)שָּׁמַיִם [Deuteronomy 30:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/30-12.htm); [2 Kings 2:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/2-11.htm); [Amos 9:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/amos/9-2.htm) 4t.; with אֶלֿ, אל (ה)הר [Exodus 19:23](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/19-23.htm); [Exodus 34:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/34-2.htm),4 (J) [Exodus 24:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/24-15.htm),18 (P) + 5 t. P; אֶלהַֿמָּקוֺם [Deuteronomy 17:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/17-8.htm), אל ירושׁלם [Ezra 7:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezra/7-7.htm); [Isaiah 2:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/2-3.htm) = [Micah 4:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/micah/4-2.htm) (אל הר), with accusative of location + ׳אֶליֿ (see **2b**) [Jeremiah 31:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/31-6.htm), of going up to Jerusalem (from a distance), etc.; with לְ *to*, לירושׁלם [Ezra 1:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezra/1-3.htm) (from Babylon); לבית [1 Samuel 25:35](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/25-35.htm), etc.; with עַד *unto*, עדנֿחל [Numbers 32:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/32-9.htm) (J); with בְּ, בְּאַחַת עָרֵי [2 Samuel 2:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_samuel/2-1.htm) (construction praegn.); בְּבעל פרצים [1 Chronicles 14:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_chronicles/14-11.htm) (strike out בְּ); בְּגִרָלִי [Judges 1:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/1-3.htm).

**d.** **to sacred places**, [Exodus 34:24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/34-24.htm), with accusative בית יהוה, from palace [2 Kings 19:14](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/19-14.htm); [2 Kings 20:5,8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/20-5.htm); [2 Kings 23:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/23-2.htm); 2Chronicles 29:20; 34:30; [Isaiah 37:14](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/37-14.htm); [Isaiah 38:22](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/38-22.htm); [Jeremiah 26:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/26-10.htm); במה [1 Samuel 9:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/9-13.htm),14,19; with אֶל, אל הר האלהים [Exodus 24:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/24-13.htm) (E); ׳בּבית י [1 Samuel 1:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/1-7.htm) (בּ dittograph); בהר יהוה [Psalm 24:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/24-3.htm).

**e.** with accusative דֶּרֶךְ *by the way to* [Numbers 21:33](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/21-33.htm) (E) [Deuteronomy 3:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/3-1.htm); [Judges 8:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/8-11.htm); [1 Samuel 6:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/6-9.htm); [2 Kings 3:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/3-8.htm); מעלה [Jeremiah 48:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/48-5.htm); חוֺמָה [Joel 2:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joel/2-7.htm).

**f.** *ascend, climb*, with בְּ *by*, a ladder [Genesis 28:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/28-12.htm) (E), [Ezekiel 40:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/40-6.htm),22,29, etc.; with עַל *upon*, altar by (ב) steps, of priest, [Exodus 20:23](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/20-23.htm) (Gi; van d. H. [Exodus 20:26](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/20-26.htm); E) the roof [Joshua 2:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/2-8.htm); [Judges 9:51](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/9-51.htm), bed [Psalm 132:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/132-3.htm); עַליָֿדָיו *on his hands* [1 Samuel 14:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/14-13.htm); על במתי עב [Isaiah 14:14](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/14-14.htm) ("" ממעל לכוכבי אֵל), etc.

**2** *go up*, in personal relations:

**a.** *to meet* or *visit*, with אֶל person, [Genesis 44:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/44-17.htm),24,34; [Genesis 45:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/45-9.htm) (J) [Joshua 10:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/10-4.htm),6 (all with implication of *ascent*), [Deuteronomy 25:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/25-7.htm) (to gate of city), +; with על person, [Genesis 38:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/38-12.htm) (= ה locative, up *to Timnah*); לקראת [Genesis 46:29](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/46-29.htm) (J) [Judges 6:35](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/6-35.htm); [2 Kings 1:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/1-3.htm),6,7.

**b.** *go up* unto (אֶל) God, on a height, אל האלהים [Exodus 19:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/19-3.htm) (E) [1 Samuel 10:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/10-3.htm); אל יהוה [Exodus 24:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/24-1.htm) (E) [Exodus 19:24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/19-24.htm); [Exodus 32:30](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/32-30.htm) (J) [Judges 21:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/21-5.htm) (twice in verse); [Judges 21:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/21-8.htm) (to war); אֵלַי [Exodus 24:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/24-12.htm) (E) [Deuteronomy 10:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/10-1.htm); unto Deborah [Judges 4:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/4-5.htm).

**c.** *go up*, in war, with אֶל *against* [Numbers 13:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/13-31.htm) (E) [Judges 1:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/1-1.htm); [Judges 12:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/12-3.htm); [1 Samuel 7:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/7-7.htm); [Isaiah 36:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/36-10.htm) (= על [2 Kings 18:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/18-25.htm)) +; oftener with על, [1 Samuel 14:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/14-10.htm); [Judges 6:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/6-3.htm); [Judges 15:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/15-10.htm); [Judges 18:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/18-9.htm); [1 Kings 14:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/14-25.htm) +; with על + לַצָּבָא [Joshua 22:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/22-12.htm),33 (P); with בְּ, [Isaiah 7:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/7-6.htm); [Jeremiah 48:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/48-18.htm); with לְ [Habakkuk 3:16](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/habakkuk/3-16.htm); + למלחמה [Judges 20:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/20-18.htm) 3t.; + במלחמה [1 Samuel 29:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/29-9.htm); וַתּעל(ה) המלחמה [1 Kings 22:35](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/22-35.htm) 2Chronicles 18:34.

**d.** *go up* after, with אחרי = *follow* [1 Samuel 25:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/25-13.htm); [1 Kings 1:35](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/1-35.htm),40.

**e.** *go up, depart*, with מֵעַל (q. v.) [1 Samuel 6:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/6-20.htm); [Genesis 17:22](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/17-22.htm); [Genesis 35:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/35-18.htm) (P) +, subject ׳כבוד י [Ezekiel 11:23,24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/11-23.htm); = *withdraw, retreat*, [1 Kings 15:19](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/15-19.htm); [2 Kings 12:19](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/12-19.htm); [Jeremiah 21:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/21-2.htm), absolute [2 Samuel 23:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_samuel/23-9.htm), and so read "" [1 Chronicles 11:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_chronicles/11-13.htm) (see DrSm).

**3** **of animals**, *go or come up:* absolute frogs [Exodus 7:28](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/7-28.htm) (J) [Exodus 8:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/8-2.htm) (P), quails [Exodus 16:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/16-13.htm) (P); lion [Isaiah 35:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/35-9.htm); fox [Nehemiah 3:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/nehemiah/3-25.htm); *rise up, fly up*, eagle [Isaiah 40:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/40-31.htm); [Jeremiah 49:22](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/49-22.htm); with מִן, cattle out of water [Genesis 41:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/41-2.htm),3,18,19; [Songs 4:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/songs/4-2.htm); [Songs 6:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/songs/6-6.htm), lion מִגְּאוֺן הַיַּרְדֵּן [Jeremiah 49:19](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/49-19.htm) = [Jeremiah 50:44](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/50-44.htm), מִסֻּבְּכוֺ [Jeremiah 4:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/4-7.htm), from prey [Genesis 49:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/49-9.htm) (J); *climb up into* (ב) houses, locusts [Joel 2:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joel/2-9.htm); frogs, on (ב) persons [Exodus 7:29](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/7-29.htm) (J); with על, of cattle, sexually [Genesis 31:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/31-10.htm),12 (E); locusts upon the land [Exodus 10:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/10-12.htm),14 (E) [Joel 1:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joel/1-6.htm).

**4** **of vegetation**, *spring up, grow, shoot forth:* trees [Isaiah 55:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/55-13.htm) (twice in verse); [Ezekiel 47:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/47-12.htm); קיקיון [Jonah 4:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jonah/4-6.htm); grass [Deuteronomy 29:22](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/29-22.htm); [Amos 7:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/amos/7-1.htm); ears of grain [Genesis 41:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/41-5.htm),22 (E), also [Genesis 40:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/40-10.htm) (E) [Isaiah 5:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/5-6.htm); [Isaiah 32:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/32-13.htm) compare simile [Isaiah 53:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/53-2.htm), [Hosea 10:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/hosea/10-8.htm); [Proverbs 26:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/proverbs/26-9.htm); כֻלּוֺ ׳ע קמשׂנים [Proverbs 24:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/proverbs/24-31.htm) *all of it grown up with thorns*, [Isaiah 34:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/34-13.htm); figurative קֶרֶן [Daniel 8:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/daniel/8-3.htm),8.

**5** **of natural phoenomena**, *go up, rise:* dew, [Exodus 16:14](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/16-14.htm), i.e. disappear (P); ׳אֵד ע מִןהָֿאָרֶץ [Genesis 2:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/2-6.htm) (J), cloud [1 Kings 18:44](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/18-44.htm); [Jeremiah 4:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/4-13.htm); הַשַּׁחַר ׳ע dawn, etc. [Genesis 19:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/19-15.htm) (JE) [Judges 19:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/19-25.htm); [1 Samuel 9:26](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/9-26.htm) +; smoke [Genesis 19:28](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/19-28.htm); [Exodus 19:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/19-18.htm) (J) [Judges 20:40](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/20-40.htm) +; fire [Judges 6:21](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/6-21.htm); flame [Judges 13:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/13-20.htm); stench [Isaiah 34:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/34-3.htm); [Joel 2:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joel/2-20.htm); incense [Ezekiel 8:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/8-11.htm); well [Numbers 21:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/21-17.htm) (E); waters [Jeremiah 47:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/47-2.htm); Nile [Jeremiah 46:7,8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/46-7.htm); [Amos 8:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/amos/8-8.htm); [Amos 9:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/amos/9-5.htm); with על, of overflow [Isaiah 8:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/8-7.htm) +.

**6** **of inanimate things** (instead of passive construction), absolute, shock of grain (to גֹּרֶן) [Job 5:26](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/job/5-26.htm); of בָּשָׂר (covering bones in Ezekiel's vision) [Ezekiel 37:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/37-8.htm); with על, of garments upon the body [Leviticus 19:19](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/19-19.htm) (P) [Ezekiel 44:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/44-17.htm); razor on head [Judges 13:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/13-5.htm); [Judges 16:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/16-17.htm); [1 Samuel 1:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/1-11.htm); yoke upon oxen [Numbers 19:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/19-2.htm) (P) [1 Samuel 6:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/6-7.htm); lot upon an animal [Leviticus 16:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/16-9.htm),10 (P); with בְּ, weight in balance [Psalm 62:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/62-10.htm); entry in (ב) a book [1 Chronicles 27:24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_chronicles/27-24.htm); = *be offered* (of sacrifice) [1 Kings 18:29](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/18-29.htm); [2 Kings 3:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/3-20.htm); [Isaiah 60:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/60-7.htm); אֲרוּכָה (q. v.) in healing, [Jeremiah 8:22](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/8-22.htm), figurative 2Chronicles 24:13; [Nehemiah 4:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/nehemiah/4-1.htm).

**7** **of thoughts**, על לב ׳ע [2 Kings 12:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/12-5.htm); [Isaiah 65:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/65-17.htm) 5t.; על לבב ׳ע [Jeremiah 51:50](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/51-50.htm); [Ezekiel 38:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/38-10.htm); אל לב ׳ע [Ezekiel 14:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/14-7.htm); על רוּחַ ׳ע [Ezekiel 20:32](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/20-32.htm); of anger [2 Samuel 11:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_samuel/11-20.htm); 2Chronicles 36:16 (ב person) + 3 t.; temper [Ecclesiastes 10:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ecclesiastes/10-4.htm) (עָלֶיךָ).

**8** *come up* before God, arrogance, בְּאָזְנָיו [2 Kings 19:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/19-18.htm) = [Isaiah 37:29](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/37-29.htm); cry, ׳אֶלאֿ [Exodus 2:23](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/2-23.htm) (P), with accusative [1 Samuel 5:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/5-12.htm), absolute [Jeremiah 14:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/14-2.htm); tumult [Psalm 74:23](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/74-23.htm); of evil [Jonah 1:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jonah/1-2.htm) (לְפָנַי).

**9** *go up, extend*, of boundary, with מִן *whence*, + accusative, אֶל, לְ and even בְ *whither* [Joshua 15:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/15-3.htm),6,8; [Joshua 18:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/18-12.htm) (twice in verse) + (all P). 10. *excel: thou excellest* (עַל) *them* [Proverbs 31:29](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/proverbs/31-29.htm); *be superior to* יעלה עליך מעלה מעלה [Deuteronomy 28:43](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/28-43.htm). — עוֺלֶה [Job 36:33](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/job/36-33.htm) is difficult, compare Comm., and see עַוְלָה).

**Niph`al** *Perfect*3masculine singular נַעֲלָה [Numbers 10:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/10-11.htm) +; 2 masculine singular נַעֲלֵיתָ [Psalm 97:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/97-9.htm); *Imperfect* יֵעָלֶה [Exodus 40:37](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/40-37.htm), etc.; *Infinitive construct* הֵעָלוֺת [Numbers 9:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/9-17.htm) +, etc.; *Imperative* masculine plural הֵעָלוּ [Numbers 16:24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/16-24.htm); —

**1. a.** *be brought up:* מבבל לירושׁלם [Ezra 1:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezra/1-11.htm).

**b.** *be taken up*, וַתֵּעֲלוּ על שׂפת לשׁון [Ezekiel 36:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/36-3.htm) (Köi. 553; talked about).

**c.** (1) passive, *be taken up, away*, of (pillar of) cloud, followed by מֵעַל of tabernacle [Exodus 40:36](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/40-36.htm); [Numbers 9:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/9-17.htm); [Numbers 10:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/10-11.htm) (P); absolute [Exodus 40:37](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/40-37.htm) (twice in verse); [Numbers 9:21](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/9-21.htm) (twice in verse); [Numbers 9:22](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/9-22.htm) (P); of the glory from upon the cherubim [Ezekiel 9:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/9-3.htm); (2) reflexive, *take oneself away from, get up from:* מִסָּבִיבֹ [Numbers 16:24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/16-24.htm); מֵעַל [Numbers 16:27](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/16-27.htm); of a besieging army [Jeremiah 37:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/37-5.htm),11.

**2** **reflexive:** *take oneself away* מאחרי person, from following after, [2 Samuel 2:27](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_samuel/2-27.htm).

**3** *be exalted*, of God [Psalm 47:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/47-10.htm); with על, *over* all gods [Psalm 97:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/97-9.htm).

**Hiph`il** *Perfect* הֶעֱלָךְ [Numbers 8:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/8-3.htm) +, הֵעֲלָה [Habakkuk 1:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/habakkuk/1-15.htm) (Ges§ 63p); suffix הֶעֶלְךָ [Nehemiah 9:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/nehemiah/9-18.htm), הֶעֱלָנוּ [Exodus 32:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/32-1.htm) 2t.; 3 feminine singular וְהַעַלְתָה [1 Samuel 2:19](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/2-19.htm) consecutive; suffix הֶעֱלָ֫תַם [Joshua 2:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/2-6.htm); 2masculine singular הֶעֱלִיתָ [Exodus 33:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/33-1.htm) +; וְהַעֲלִיתָ consecutive [Deuteronomy 27:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/27-6.htm) +; הֶעֱלֵיתָ [Exodus 32:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/32-7.htm); וְהַעֲלֵיתָ consecutive [Exodus 40:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/40-4.htm); 2masculine plural suffix הֶעֱלִיתֻנוּ [Numbers 20:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/20-5.htm); [Numbers 21:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/21-5.htm), etc.; *Imperfect* יַעֲלֶה [Leviticus 17:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/17-8.htm) +; וְיַ֫עַל [2 Samuel 24:22](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_samuel/24-22.htm); וַיַּעֲלֶה [Jeremiah 10:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/10-13.htm); וַיַּ֫עַל [Genesis 8:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/8-20.htm) +, suffix יַעְלֵם [Deuteronomy 28:61](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/28-61.htm), etc.; *Infinitive absolute* הַעֲלֵה [Ezekiel 23:46](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/23-46.htm); construct הַעֲלוֺת [1 Chronicles 23:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_chronicles/23-31.htm) +, etc.; *Imperative* הַ֫עַל [Exodus 33:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/33-12.htm) 2t.; feminine singular הַעֲלִי [1 Samuel 28:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/28-8.htm),11 +, etc.; *Participle* מַעֲלֶה [1 Samuel 7:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/7-10.htm) +; construct מַעֲלֵה [Leviticus 11:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/11-4.htm) +; suffix מַעַלְךָ [Deuteronomy 20:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/20-1.htm); [Psalm 81:11](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/81-11.htm); feminine מַעֲלָה [Leviticus 11:26](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/11-26.htm); construct מַעֲלַת [Leviticus 11:3,6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/11-3.htm); [Deuteronomy 14:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/14-6.htm), etc.; —

**1** *bring up* persons:

**a.** from a place, with מִן ׃מִן הַסָּ֑לַע [Judges 15:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/15-13.htm); מִמִּצְרַיִם [Exodus 17:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/17-3.htm) (E) + 3 t. E, + 8 t.; מארץ מצרים [Exodus 32:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/32-1.htm) (J) + 5 t. J, + [Leviticus 11:45](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/11-45.htm) (P), [Deuteronomy 20:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/20-1.htm); [Joshua 24:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/24-17.htm) (E), + 13 t.; מארץ צפון [Jeremiah 16:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/16-15.htm) = [Jeremiah 23:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/23-8.htm).

**b.** (1) out of a place, with ׃מן מִ(ן הַ)בּוֺר [Genesis 37:28](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/37-28.htm) (E) [Psalm 40:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/40-3.htm); [Jeremiah 38:10,13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/38-10.htm); משּׁחת [Jonah 2:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jonah/2-7.htm); מקּברות [Ezekiel 37:12,13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/37-12.htm); מןשֿׁאול [Psalm 30:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/30-4.htm), etc.; (2) with בְּ *by means of*, בְּחֶרְמִי [Ezekiel 32:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/32-3.htm) (Habakkuk 1:15 see **3** below).

**c.** with accusative of place whither, [Numbers 20:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/20-25.htm) (P) [Numbers 22:41](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/22-41.htm) (E) [Joshua 2:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/2-6.htm); [Joshua 7:24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/7-24.htm) (J) [Ezra 4:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezra/4-2.htm); השׁמים [2 Kings 2:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/2-1.htm); with אֶלהָֿעֲלִיָּה ׃אֶל [1 Kings 17:19](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/17-19.htm); with לבית ׃לְ2Chronicles 8:11.

**d.** *cause to ascend, climb:* על המרכבה [1 Kings 20:33](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/20-33.htm) (אֶל [2 Kings 10:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/10-15.htm) probably error), עלהֿמגדלות2Chronicles 32:5 (ᵑ9 *built towers thereon*, i.e. עָלָיו ׳ע); מֵעַל להומה [Nehemiah 12:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/nehemiah/12-31.htm) see על

**IV 2 e.** **2** in personal relations:

**a.** *bring up*, with אל, [1 Samuel 19:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/19-15.htm); [2 Kings 10:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/10-15.htm); [2 Kings 25:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/25-6.htm); [Jeremiah 39:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/39-5.htm); [Jeremiah 52:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/52-9.htm); with לְ [1 Samuel 28:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/28-8.htm),11 (twice in verse).

**b.** in war, with עַל *against*2Chronicles 36:17; [Jeremiah 50:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/50-9.htm); [Ezekiel 16:40](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/16-40.htm); [Ezekiel 23:46](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/23-46.htm); [Ezekiel 26:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/26-3.htm).

**c.** *take away* (from life) [Psalm 102:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/102-25.htm); [Job 36:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/job/36-20.htm).

**3** *bring up* animals, with על, frogs על הארץ [Exodus 8:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/8-1.htm); [Exodus 8:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/8-3.htm) (P); *bring up* horses to a charge [Jeremiah 51:27](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/51-27.htm), compare [Nahum 3:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/nahum/3-3.htm); *draw up men*, under figure of fish (בְּחַכָּה) [Habakkuk 1:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/habakkuk/1-15.htm); *train*, young lion [Ezekiel 19:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/19-3.htm); of cattle, מעלה גֵרָה, i.e. *chewing the cud* [Leviticus 11:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/11-3.htm),4 (twice in verse); [Leviticus 11:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/11-5.htm),6,26; [Deuteronomy 14:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/14-6.htm),7 (twice in verse).

**4** *cause to ascend:* with accusative of thing, smoke מן העיר [Judges 20:38](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/20-38.htm); stench באף [Amos 4:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/amos/4-10.htm), etc.; *bring waters* upon, על [Isaiah 8:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/8-7.htm); *bring up* from (מן location) [2 Samuel 6:2,12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_samuel/6-2.htm); [1 Kings 8:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/8-1.htm); [Genesis 50:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/50-25.htm) (JE), +; with אֶל location, [Judges 16:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/16-3.htm); [1 Chronicles 15:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_chronicles/15-3.htm),12, with accusative of location 2Chron 2:15; with אל person [1 Samuel 6:21](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/6-21.htm); with לְ person [Judges 16:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/16-8.htm); [1 Samuel 2:19](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/2-19.htm); with על, *bring* sickness *upon* [Deuteronomy 28:61](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/28-61.htm); עפר על ראשׁ ׳הע *throw dust on the head* [Joshua 7:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/7-6.htm); [Lamentations 2:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/lamentations/2-10.htm); [Ezekiel 27:30](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/27-30.htm); *clothe* sackcloth *upon* [Amos 8:10](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/amos/8-10.htm); flesh upon [Ezekiel 37:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/37-6.htm); *put* ornaments *on* [2 Samuel 1:24](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_samuel/1-24.htm); compare also [1 Kings 10:16](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/10-16.htm),17 2Chronicles 9:15,16; 3:5,14; נֵר ׳הע *light lamp* (make flame go up; Thes and others of *raising* lamp upon the lamp-stand) [Exodus 25:37](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/25-37.htm); [Exodus 27:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/27-20.htm) 6t. P; *bring up* new flesh (heal; see אֲרוּכָה) [Jeremiah 30:17](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/30-17.htm); [Jeremiah 33:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/33-6.htm).

**5** mentally: גִּלּוּלִים על לב ׳הע [Ezekiel 14:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/14-3.htm), אל לב [Ezekiel 14:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/14-7.htm), i.e. make object of thought; *rouse, stir up*, with accusative אַף, *anger* [Proverbs 15:1](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/proverbs/15-1.htm), compare [Ezekiel 24:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/24-8.htm).

**6** ׳מנחה ל ׳הע [2 Kings 17:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/17-4.htm) *offer* a present; *bring up* tithe to (ל) [Nehemiah 10:39](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/nehemiah/10-39.htm); מַס ׳הע *raise a levy* [1 Kings 5:27](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/5-27.htm); [1 Kings 9:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/9-15.htm), למס [1 Kings 9:21](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/9-21.htm); 2Chronicles 8:8.

**7** *exalt:* [Psalm 137:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/137-6.htm) *if I exalt not Jerusalem above* (עַל) *my chief joy*; אנכי אַעַלְךָ גםֿ(מ)עלה [Genesis 46:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/46-4.htm) (E) *I will exalt thee exceedingly* (compare **Qal 10**; מ lost in ᵑ0, after ם; Di and most *bring up*).

**8** *cause to ascend* (in flame; Thes and others to go up on altar), *offer* sacrifice, usually עֹלָה, either alone or following by other sacrifices: העלה עלות [Exodus 24:5](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/24-5.htm) (E) [Exodus 32:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/32-6.htm) (J) [Leviticus 17:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/17-8.htm) (H) [Deuteronomy 12:13](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/12-13.htm),14 + (see עֹלָה); seldom: קטרת [Exodus 30:9](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/30-9.htm) (P), compare [Psalm 66:15](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/66-15.htm); מנחה [Isaiah 57:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/57-6.htm); [Isaiah 66:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/66-3.htm), also probably [1 Kings 18:29,36](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/18-29.htm); [2 Kings 3:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/3-20.htm) ( > **Qal**); פר(יםׅ [Numbers 23:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/23-2.htm),4,14,30 (E) [Psalm 51:21](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/51-21.htm); הטוב בעיניו [2 Samuel 24:22](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_samuel/24-22.htm); ליהוה ׳הע [Judges 13:16](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/13-16.htm); absolute 2Chronicles 8:13; 29:29; לעולה ׳הע [Genesis 22:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/22-2.htm),13 (E); with accusative of location מַעֲלֶה בָמָה [Jeremiah 48:35](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/48-35.htm); מזבח(לׅ [Leviticus 14:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/leviticus/14-20.htm) (P) [Isaiah 60:7](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/isaiah/60-7.htm) ( > **Qal**); with לְ local 2 Chronicles 29:27; with בְּ local [Genesis 8:20](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/genesis/8-20.htm) (J) [Numbers 23:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/numbers/23-2.htm),4,14,30 (E); עלהַֿחֹמָה [2 Kings 3:27](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/3-27.htm); usually על location, על הַצּוּר [Judges 13:19](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/13-19.htm), על מזבח ׳הע [1 Kings 12:32](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/12-32.htm),33 (twice in verse); [2 Kings 16:12](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/2_kings/16-12.htm); 2Chronicles 1:6; 29:21; [1 Samuel 2:28](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_samuel/2-28.htm), פרים על מזבח [Psalm 51:21](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/psalms/51-21.htm); elsewhere עלות על מזבח ׳חע [Exodus 40:29](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/exodus/40-29.htm) (P) [Joshua 22:23](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/22-23.htm); [1 Kings 3:4](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/3-4.htm); [1 Kings 9:25](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_kings/9-25.htm); 2Chronicles 1:6; 35:16; [Ezra 3:2](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezra/3-2.htm); [Ezekiel 43:18](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezekiel/43-18.htm), ׳עלות ליהוה על מז ׳הע [Deuteronomy 27:6](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/deuteronomy/27-6.htm); [Joshua 8:31](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/joshua/8-31.htm); [1 Chronicles 16:40](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/1_chronicles/16-40.htm); 2Chronicles 8:12; [Ezra 3:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/ezra/3-3.htm).

**Hoph`al** *Perfect*;.; —

**1** *be carried away*, 3 feminine singular הֹעֲלָ֑תָךְ [Nahum 2:8](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/nahum/2-8.htm).

**2** *be taken up* into, *inserted* in, 3 masculine singular הֹעֲלָה2Chronicles 20:34 (על ספר) (passive of **Qal 6**).

**3**3masculine singular *be offered*, of פר [Judges 6:28](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/judges/6-28.htm) (על המזבח).

**Hithpa`el** *lift oneself: Imperfect*3masculine singular אֶליִֿתְעַל [Jeremiah 51:3](https://biblehub.com/interlinear/jeremiah/51-3.htm) *against* (him that) *lifts himself*, but corrupt; either read אַלֿ, *let him not*, etc. (ᵑ6 ᵑ7 ᵑ9 Hi Gf Gie Rothst), or strike out אל (ᵐ5 CoHpt.).

עלה (√of following; see Biblical Hebrew עָלָה).

**The following is from an online Encyclopedia: https://www.britannica.com/topic/Allah**

Etymologically, the name Allah is probably a [contraction](https://www.britannica.com/dictionary/contraction) of the [Arabic](https://www.britannica.com/topic/Arabic-language) *al-Ilāh*, “the God.” The name’s origin can be traced to the earliest [Semitic](https://www.britannica.com/topic/Semitic-languages) writings in which the word for god was *il*, [*el*](https://www.britannica.com/topic/El), or [*eloah*](https://www.britannica.com/topic/Elohim), the latter two used in the [Hebrew Bible](https://www.britannica.com/topic/Hebrew-Bible) ([Old Testament](https://www.britannica.com/topic/Old-Testament)).

There is substantial evidence that before Muhammad illiterate governor of Islam, peace be upon Israel, John, even all of the God of Israel’s people, before the Islamic governor was born Allah was a Pagan God with three daughters. Below is a detailed report about Allah and the daughters of Allah. The detailed report comes from https://www.bible.ca/islam/islam-allahs-daughters.htm

**"Daughter-gate": Allah's Daughters: el-Lat, el-Uzza, and Manat**

Muslims today do not worship Allah's daughters and view them as pagan deities. Having said that, it is important to note that Muhammad himself commanded his followers offer prayers to these "Allah's daughters". He later retracted it and blamed it on the Devil. It is this true event in Muhammad's life which was the topic of Salman Rushdie's book, "The Satanic Verses." (a book we certainly do not recommend reading for its profanity and racism.)

It is an undeniable fact of history that before Muhammed was born, the moon god "al-Ilah" (Allah) had three daughters named al-Lat, al-Uzza and Manat. The first two were even named after their father. Each daughter had a separate shrine near Mecca, where Allah's shrine was located.

As Muhammad grew weary from evangelizing his new religion with little success, he was tricked by the devil into adding a verse in the Koran that commanded Muslims to pray to Allah's three pagan daughters Lat, Uzza and Manat. The pagan female trinity was immediately accepted without dissent and the passage was considered part of the revealed Koran. However some time later, Muhammad got a revelation from God that the verse should be removed. After repenting of the error, Muhammad was comforted by God.

Such "after the fact corrective revelations" are very common with cults. [Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormons](https://www.bible.ca/islam/islamic-mormonism-similarities.htm) also received an "after the fact corrective revelation" from God retracted the previous "divine command" allowing polygamy.

The historical information confirming the "Satanic verses" is so vast and sure, only the desperate blind would deny the evidence. Undeniably factual information regarding the Satanic verses comes from respected Muslim scholars like at-Tabari and Ibn Sa'd who wrote biographical and historical accounts of the life of Muhammad.

Yet some Muslims actually reject the whole "daughter-gate" story as untrue. These are an extremist minority, you know, the ones who don't believe youth should be taught history or science, but spend 8 hours a day memorizing the Koran. Yet many Muslims are trained to habitually disregard factual world history when it conflicts with the Koran. Take the fact of Christ's crucifixion. Even the Jews agree he was crucified, but the Koran says it was a case of mistaken identity. So Muslims reject the universal record of history and the Bible, but believe the Koran is true. Amazingly, some Islamic apologists actually deny "daughter-gate" ever happened. Yet their only argument is, "The Koran says it cannot be tampered with and that Satan cannot interfere with the revelation process." So, these extremists must either admit that the final prophet revealed a Koranic passage whose origin was Satan, or simply rewrite their own history and deny the whole "daughter-gate" scandal itself.

| Here is how the Koran once read with the satanic verses: | Here is how it reads today in the Koran: |
| --- | --- |
| Near it is the Garden of Abode. Behold, the Lote-tree was shrouded (in mystery unspeakable!) (His) sight never swerved, nor did it go wrong! For truly did he see, of the Signs of his Lord, the Greatest! Have ye seen Lat. and 'Uzza, And another, the third (goddess), Manat? | Near it is the Garden of Abode. Behold, the Lote-tree was shrouded (in mystery unspeakable!) (His) sight never swerved, nor did it go wrong! For truly did he see, of the Signs of his Lord, the Greatest! Have ye seen Lat. and 'Uzza, And another, the third (goddess), Manat? |
| These are the exalted cranes (intermediaries) Whose intercession is to be hoped for. | [Words of Satan Deleted] |
| What! for you the male sex, and for Him, the female? Behold, such would be indeed a division most unfair! (an-Najm 53:19-22) | What! for you the male sex, and for Him, the female? Behold, such would be indeed a division most unfair! (an-Najm 53:19-22) |

**Here two passages in the Koran that comment on Muhammad's "daughters-gate" scandal:**

Like King David of the Bible admonishing himself of his own adultery in Psalms 51, Muhammad discusses the "Satanic verses"

1. "And their purpose was to tempt thee away from that which We had revealed unto thee, to substitute in our name something quite different; (in that case), behold! they would certainly have made thee (their) friend! And had We not given thee strength, thou wouldst nearly have inclined to them a little. In that case We should have made thee taste an equal portion (of punishment) in this life, and an equal portion in death: and moreover thou wouldst have found none to help thee against Us!" (Koran 17:73-75)
2. "Never sent We a messenger or a prophet before thee but when He recited (the message) Satan proposed (opposition) in respect of that which he recited thereof. But Allah abolisheth that which Satan proposeth. Then Allah establisheth His revelations. Allah is Knower, Wise; That He may make that which the devil proposeth a temptation for those in whose hearts is a disease, and those whose hearts are hardened - Lo! the evil-doers are in open schism" (Koran 22:52-53)

**What scholars say about Allah's Daughters:**

Al-'Uzza, al-Lat and Manah, the three daughters of Allah, had their sanctuaries in the land which later became the cradle of Islam. In a weak moment the monotheistic Muhammad was tempted to recognize these powerful deities of Makkah and al-Madinah and make a compromise in their favour, but afterwards he retracted and the revelation is said to have received the form now found in surah 53:19-20. Later theologians explained the case according to the principle of *nasikh and mansukh*, abrogating and abrogated verses, by means of which God revokes and alters the announcements of His will; this results in the cancellation of a verse and the substitution of another for it (Koran 2 :100). ([History Of The Arabs](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-hitti.htm), Philip K. Hitti, 1937, p 96-101)

Allat, according to recent study of the complicated inspirational evidence, is believed to have been introduced into Arabia from Syria, and to have been the moon goddess of North Arabia. If this is the correct interpretation of her character, she corresponded to the moon deity of South Arabia, Almaqah, `Vadd, `Amm or Sin as he was called, the difference being only the oppositeness of gender. Mount Sinai (the name being an Arabic feminine form of Sin) would then have been one of the centers of the worship of this northern moon goddess. Similarly, al-`Uzza is supposed to have come from Sinai, and to have been the goddess of the planet Venus. As the moon and the evening star are associated in the heavens, so too were Allat and al-`Uzza together in religious belief, and so too are the crescent and star conjoined on the flags of Arab countries today. ([The Archeology Of World Religions](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-finegan.htm), Jack Finegan, 1952, p482-485, 492)

Prior to the rise of Islam, these three goddesses were associated with Allah as his daughters and all were worshiped at Mecca and other places in the vicinity. ([The Archeology Of World Religions](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-finegan.htm), Jack Finegan, 1952, p482-485, 492)

The Aus and Khazraj tribes of Medina were the most prominent worshipers of Manat, while the Quraish of Mecca paid much reverence to Allat and al-`Uzza, most of all to the latter. The Quraish were the tribe to which Muhammad belonged, and Ibn al-Kalbi states that before the prophet began to preach his own message he himself once offered a white sheep to al-`Uzza. Such was the "paganism" in which Muhammad was reared and which he later came to believe it was his mission to dispel. ([The Archeology Of World Religions](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-finegan.htm), Jack Finegan, 1952, p482-485, 492)

The same three goddesses appear -and then disappear-in an extremely curious and much-discussed place in Sura 53 of the Quran. The exact context is unknown, but Muhammad was still at Mecca and was apparently feeling the pressures of the Quraysh resistance to his message: "When the Messenger of God saw how his tribe turned their backs on him and was grieved to see them shunning the message he had brought to them from God, he longed in his soul that something would come to him from God that would reconcile him with his tribe. With his love for his tribe and his eagerness for their welfare, it would have delighted him if some of the difficulties which they made for him could have been smoothed, and he debated with himself and fervently desired such an outcome. Then God revealed (Sura 53) ... and when he came to the words "Have you thought al-Lat and al-Uzza and Manat, the third, the other?" (VV. 19-20) Satan cast on his tongue, because of his inner debates and what he desired to bring to his people, the words: "These are the high-flying cranes; verily their intercession is to be hoped for." When the Quraysh heard this, they rejoiced and were happy and delighted at the way in which he had spoken of their gods, and they listened to him, while the Muslims, having complete trust in their Prophet with respect of the message which he brought from God, did not suspect him of error, illusion or mistake. When he came to the prostration, having completed the Sura, he prostrated himself and the Muslims did likewise.... The polytheists of the Quraysh and others who were in the mosque [that is, the Meccan Haram] likewise prostrated themselves because of the reference to their gods which they heard, so that there was no one in the mosque, believer or unbeliever, who did not prostrate himself ... Then they all dispersed from the mosque. The Quraysh left delighted at the mention of their gods." (Tabari, Annals 1.1192-1193 = Tabari vi: 108-109) This is the indubitably authentic story-it is difficult to imagine a Muslim inventing such a tale--of the notorious "Satanic verses." ([The Hajj](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-peters.htm), F. E. Peters, p 3-41, 1994)

And what precisely are we to understand by "exalted cranes"? The Muslim authorities were uncertain about the meaning of gharaniq, as are we. 65 But what they did know was that this was the refrain that the Quraysh used to chant as they circumambulated the Ka'ba: "Al-Lat, and al-Uzza and Manat, the third, the other; indeed these are exalted (or lofty, 'ula) gharaniq; let us hope for their intercession." ([The Hajj](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-peters.htm), F. E. Peters, p 3-41, 1994)

Even though their principal shrines lay north and east of Mecca, al-Lat, al-Uzza, and Manat were all worshiped by the Quraysh of Mecca, and at least al-Uzza numbered no less than Muhammad himself among her worshipers. ([The Hajj](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-peters.htm), F. E. Peters, p 3-41, 1994)

However, in my opinion it is unthinkable that the men of the later tradition, who regarded Mohammed in every respect as a perfect example for the faithful, would have deliberately invented a story so seriously compromising their Prophet. We must therefore assume, as the historical kernel of the tradition, that Sura 53.19ff. once embodied a different wording, implying acceptance of the pagan conception of the gods, an implication which Mohammed subsequently felt to be incompatible with belief in the one God. In style and rhythm the two Satanic lines fit admirably into the original Sura, which is amongst the earliest revelations, so that it is impossible that they should have been added as late as the Abyssinian emigration. Mohammed often made additions to the older Suras, and in such cases he always employed the formal style which dominates every revelation, so that the added lines always stand out clearly from the original. Moreover, in the original version the Sura probably contained a polemic against paganism. Mohammed objected to the expression, 'Daughters of Allah,' Which his countrymen applied to the three goddesses, and declared that it was wrong to think of God as having daughters. However, he did not intend to deny that the goddesses were high heavenly beings who could make intercession to God. Such a position is really not unthinkable in the earliest period of the Prophet's career. He merely attributed to the heavenly intercessors the same position which the angels occupied in the popular religion of the Eastern Christian churches. Undoubtedly there existed at that time an actual angel cult. ([Mohammed: The man and his faith](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-andrae-menzel.htm), Tor Andrae, 1936, Translated by Theophil Menzel, 1960, p13-30)

And in Arabian paganism, as we shall see later, the idea of subordinate divine beings acting as mediators and intercessors is not at all unthinkable. That Mohammed actually once thought of the three goddesses as interceding angels is shown by his later addition to the aforementioned Sura 53.26-29: 'And many as are the angels in the Heavens, their intercession shall be of no avail until God hath permitted it to whomsoever He shall please, and whom He will accept. Verily it is they who believe not in the life to come, who name the angels with names of females: But herein they have no knowledge: they follow a mere conceit; and mere conceit can never take the place of acceptance of truth.' Here Mohammed implies that the goddesses are in reality angels, to whom the pagans in their ignorance have given feminine names (comp. 37, 149-50: 43.18). Albeit with strict reservations, the right of the angels to make intercession is here recognized. ([Mohammed: The man and his faith](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-andrae-menzel.htm), Tor Andrae, 1936, Translated by Theophil Menzel, 1960, p13-30)

Thus, some interpreter of the Koran who belonged to an older generation tried to explain the tradition concerning the original wording of the 53rd Sura to a later type of piety which found it obnoxious. He found the explanation in two passages of the Koran. The first was Sura 17, 75-6: 'And, verily, they had well-nigh beguiled thee from what we revealed to thee, and caused thee to invent some other thing in our name: but in that case they would surely have taken thee as a friend; And had we not confirmed thee, thou hadst well-nigh leaned to them a little.' The context shows that these words refer to a political intrigue by means of which the Quraish had hoped to drive Mohammed out of his native city (verse 78). The other passage was Sura 22, Si, where we read, amongst other things: 'We have not sent any apostle or prophet before thee, amongst whose desires Satan hath injected not some wrong desire, but Allah shall bring to nought that which Satan hath suggested. ([Mohammed: The man and his faith](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-andrae-menzel.htm), Tor Andrae, 1936, Translated by Theophil Menzel, 1960, p13-30)

"As well as worshipping idols and spirits, found in animals, plants, rocks and water, the ancient Arabs believed in several major gods and goddesses whom they considered to hold supreme power over all things. The most famous of these were Al-Lat, Al-Uzza, Manat and Hubal. The first three were thought to be the daughters of Allah (God) and their intercessions on behalf of their worshippers were therefore of great significance. Hubal was associated with the Semitic god Ba'l and with Adonis or Tammuz, the gods of spring, fertility, agriculture and plenty. ([Fabled Cities, Princes & Jin from Arab Myths and Legends](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-fabled-cities.htm), Khairt al-Saeh, 1985, p. 28-30.)

"The Quran (22.52/I) implies that on at least one occasion 'Satan had interposed' something in the revelation Muhammad received, and this probably refers to the incident to be described. The story is that, while Muhammad was hoping for some accommodation with the great merchants, he received a revelation mentioning the goddesses al-Lat, al-Uzza, and Manat (53.19), 20 as now found), but continuing with other two (or three) verses sanctioning intercession to these deities. At some later date Muhammad received a further revelation abrogating the latter verses, but retaining the names of the goddesses, and saying it was unfair that God should have only daughters while human beings had sons." ([The Cambridge History of Islam](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-holt.htm), Vol. I, ed. P.M. Holt, 1970, p 37)

Since the Arabs used words expressing kinship to denote abstract relationships, the banat Allah may be no more than 'divine beings' or 'beings with some divine qualities. ([Muhammad's Mecca](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-watt.htm), W. Montgomery Watt, Chapter 3: Religion In Pre-Islamic Arabia, p26-45)

"19 - 30/1 The pagan goddesses: 19,2o El-Lat ... El-'Uzza ... Manat: these goddesses were specially connected with three shrines in the neighbourhood of Mecca, namely at at-Ta'if, Nakhla (on the road to at-Ta'if, and at a place on the road to Medina. The story is that when these verses were first recited, Muhammad was anxious to win over the pagan Meccans, and failed to notice when Satan introduced two (or three) further verses permitting intercession at these shrines. This story could hardly have been invented, and gains support from sura 22, v. 52/1 (see comment). At length Muhammad realized the substitution, and received the continuing revelation as it now is in the Qur'an." ([Companion to the Qur'an](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-watt.htm), W. Montgomery Watt, p 244)

**AI-Lat, AI-'Uzza, and Manat.** Among the Qur'an's references to its 7 th-century pagan milieu are three goddesses, called daughters of Allah: AI-Lat, AI-'Uzza, and Manat; these are also known from earlier inscriptions in northern Arabia. Al-Lat ("the Goddess") may have had a role subordinate to that of El (Ilah), as "daughter" rather than consort ([Britannica](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-britannica.htm), Arabian Religions, p1057, 1979)

"Astral and tutelary goddess. Pre-Islamic northern and central Arabian. One of the three daughters of Allah." ([Encyclopedia of Gods, Michael Jordan](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-jordan-encyclopedia-of-gods.htm), Allat, p 12)

"Manat: Goddess. Pre-Islamic... One of the so-called daughters of Allah." ([Encyclopedia of Gods, Michael Jordan](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-jordan-encyclopedia-of-gods.htm), Manat, p 156)

Was Muhammad ready to compromise his monotheistic message to attract more converts? Was the Qu'ran even momentarily tainted by the influence of absolute evil? In context, we can see that, as Rodinson and Watt have both argued, the story does not present Muhammad as a cynical impostor. ([Muhammad: A Western Attempt to Understand Islam](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-armstrong.htm), Karen Armstrong, Chapter 6: the Satanic verses, p 108-133, 1991)

The story, as it appears in the histories of Ibn Sa'd and Tabari, says that on one occasion Satan interfered with Muhammad's reception of the divine Word. While Sura 53 was being revealed, this tradition has it, Muhammad felt inspired to utter two verses which declared that the three goddesses al-Lat, al-Uzza and Manat could be revered as intermediaries between God and man. But since the Quraysh considered the banat Allah divine beings, they wrongly believed that the Qu'ran had placed them on the same level as God Himself. Thinking that Muhammad had accepted their goddesses as having equal status to Allah, the pagan Qu'raysh bowed down to make the salat with the Muslims and the bitter dispute seemed at an end. Because the Qu'ran appeared to have endorsed the piety of their fathers and to have abandoned its monotheistic message, they no longer saw Islam as a sacrilegious threat that could bring a catastrophe on the people of Mecca. The story goes on, however, that Muhammad later received another revelation which indicated that his apparent acceptance of the cult of the banat Allah had been inspired by 'Satan'. Consequently, the two verses were expunged from the Qu'ran and replaced by others which declared that the three goddesses were figments of the Arabs' imagination and deserved no worship at all. ([Muhammad: A Western Attempt to Understand Islam](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-armstrong.htm), Karen Armstrong, Chapter 6: the Satanic verses, p 108-133, 1991)

Surely any genuine prophet would be able to distinguish between a divine and a satanic inspiration? Would a man of God tamper with his revelation merely to attract more converts? Recently, however, scholars like [Maxime Rodinson](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-rodinson.htm) and [W. Montgomery Watt](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-watt.htm) have attempted to show that even as the story stands it does not necessarily bear such a negative interpretation. Nevertheless, the incident remained far more important in the Western than in the Islamic world; at least until 1988. ([Muhammad: A Western Attempt to Understand Islam](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-armstrong.htm), Karen Armstrong, Chapter 6: the Satanic verses, p 108-133, 1991)

The other gods mentioned in the Quran are all female deities: Al-Lat, al-Uzza, and Manat, which represented the Sun, the planet Venus, and Fortune, respectively; at Mecca they were regarded as the daughters of Allah... As Allah meant 'the god', so Al-Lat means 'the goddess'." ([Islam](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-guillaume.htm), Alfred Guilaume, 1956 p 6-7)

"In pre-Islamic days, called the Days of Ignorance, the religious background of the Arabs was pagan, and basically animistic. Through wells, trees, stones, caves, springs, and other natural objects man could make contact with the deity... At Mekka, Allah was the chief of the gods and the special deity of the Quraish, the prophet's tribe. Allah had three daughters: Al Uzzah (Venus) most revered of all and pleased with human sacrifice; Manah, the goddess of destiny, and Al Lat, the goddess of vegetable life. " ([Meet the Arab](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-van-ess.htm), John Van Ess, 1943, p. 29)

"Ali-ilah; the god; the supreme; the all-powerful; all-knowing; and totally unknowable; the predeterminer of everyone's life destiny; chief of the gods; the special deity of the Quraish; having three daughters: Al Uzzah (Venus), Manah (Destiny), and Alat; having the idol temple at Mecca under his name (House of Allah).; the mate of Alat, the goddess of fate. ([Is Allah The Same God As The God Of The Bible](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-afshari.htm)?, M. J. Afshari, p 6, 8-9)

"It is certain that they regarded particular deities (mentioned in 1iii. 19-20 are al-'Uzza, Manat or Manah, al-Lat; some have interpreted vii, 179 as a reference to a perversion of Allah to Allat) as daughters of Allah (vi. 100; xvi, 59; xxxvii, 149; 1iii, 21); they also asserted that he had sons (vi. 100) ([First Encyclopedia of Islam](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-brill.htm), E.J. Brill, 1987, p. 302)

"The Quraysh tribe into which Mohammad was born was particularly devoted to Allah, the moon god, and especially to Allah's three daughters who were viewed as intercessors between the people and Allah." ... "The worship of the three goddesses, Al-Lat, Al-Uzza, and Manat, played a significant role in the worship at the Kabah in Mecca. The first two daughters of Allah had names which were feminine forms of Allah." (The Islamic Invasion, Robert Morey, 1977, p 51)

"This was especially true of Allah, 'the God, the Divinity', the personification of the divine world in its highest form, creator of the universe and keeper of sworn oaths. In the Hejaz three goddesses had pride of place as the 'daughters of Allah'. The first of these was Allat, mentioned by Herodotus under the name of Alilat. Her name means simply 'the goddess', and she may have stood for one aspect of Venus, the morning star, although hellenized Arabs identified her with Athene. Next came Uzza, 'the all-powerful', whom other sources identify with Venus. The third was Manat, the goddess of fate, who held the shears which cut the thread of life and who was worshipped in a shrine on the sea-shore. ([Muhammad](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-rodinson.htm), Maxime Rodinson, p 16-17.)

"According to this version of the story, the Quraysh were delighted with the new revelation, which in al-Kalbi's words was the traditional invocation made by the Qura'sh to the goddesses as they circumambulated the Ka'aba (Faris 17). The gharaniq were probably Numidian cranes which were thought to fly higher than any other bird. Muhammad, may have believed in the existence of the banat - al-Llah as he believed in the existence of angels and jinn, was giving the 'goddesses' a delicate compliment, without compromising his message. ... The Quraysh spread the good news throughout the city: 'Muhammad has spoken of our gods in splendid fashion. He alleged in what he recited that they are the exalted gharaniq whose intercession is approved" ([Muhammad: A Western Attempt to Understand Islam, Karen Armstrong](https://www.bible.ca/islam/library/islam-quotes-armstrong.htm), Chapter 6: the Satanic verses, p 108-133, 1991)

**My warning to all is that I was sent by Love to destroy the enemies.** Love is not without wrath. “Since you departed from the truth and Loved the lie, I am coming with strong delusion.” was said and the Bible explains a delusion where beings should believe a lie. The rule is “Judge not and ye shall not be judged, condemn not and ye shall not be condemned. Seek and you shall find.” I will give my instruction pertaining to how to defeat the adversaries. Do all of the following:

1. When the adversaries mention the illiterate murderous governor and say “Peace be upon him” wait until they finish speaking and say “First of all, Peace be upon the son of God Israel, the only begotten son of God Immanuel/Emmanuel, the disciple of Immanuel/Emmanuel John, even upon of the God of Israel’s people. May the Islamists stop standing in the lie and murdering those God sends to them to cause them to repent and receive Love into their hearts as their personal Lord and Savior.” Then say whatever you want to say.
2. Cause the adversaries to answer the questions Moses asked and Christ Asked. I will cite those questions from the Bible. I am adding the entire song of Moses from a Jewish source. I thought Jews are less likely to change the sacred text to fit the presumptuous beliefs of sinners, but I am not sure. I noticed that the Christian translation has the questions “Is He not your father, your creator? Who formed you and established you?” But the Jewish translation is “He is your father, who made you his! It was he who formed and prepared you!” I’m not sure the perfect translation, but I have seen translators change son of man to humanity and remove begotten from John 3:16 in order to fit religious beliefs. People are cowards that lie to children in order to justify the religious beliefs of infinitely stupid punk mortals. Basically, the important thing for the Islamists to realize is that Adonai is the Lord, the holy name of the Lord is Ahavah Adonai. The same name that spells Jehovah and Yahweh, spells Ahavah with a half silent first syllable. I have three pictures that prove that fact! Ahavah is Love. Also, the Book of Ezekiel, is more important than the Quran. People that read the Quran mass murder Christian saints that preach John 3:16, repentance, and the receiving of the only begotten son of God into the heart as lord and savior. People that read the Quran bow down in submission to the being that is supposed to cause Christ to die after he was tortured and crucified because an illiterate governor said Christ was not crucified and will die by act of his God.(case beat natural causes) Study the facts, the illiterate governor, peace be upon Israel, Christ, John even all of the God of Israel’s people… the Islamic Governor clearly believed Allah had three daughters. Love has 2 billion daughters and 2 million manifestations. That was the report I was given, and I commune with daughters of love or manifestations of the same daughter. The names I gave them are Alibu, Alibu Too, Wild Alibu, Dark Alibu, Mistress Alibu, Capitan Competent, Cherry Poppins, Rinoa, Alibu Wild. I am sure there will be more names. I also commune with a perfect female angel, I gave the name Sarah, she chose the name Auntron, and I have desired that she become In(c)(s)i(d)(t)er both an insider and an inciter.

## Parashah 53: Ha’azinu (Hear) 32:1–52

**32**

“Hear, oh heavens, as I speak!

Listen, earth, to the words from my mouth!

**2**

May my teaching fall like rain.

May my speech condense like dew,

like light rain on blades of grass,

or showers on growing plants.

**3**

“For I will proclaim the name of *Adonai*.

Come, declare the greatness of our God!

**4**

The Rock! His work is perfect,

for all his ways are just.

A trustworthy God who does no wrong,

he is righteous and straight.

**5**

“He is not corrupt; the defect is in his children,

a crooked and perverted generation.

**6**

You foolish people, so lacking in wisdom,

is this how you repay *Adonai*?

He is your father, who made you his!

It was he who formed and prepared you!

*(ii)*

**7**

“Remember how the old days were;

think of the years through all the ages.

Ask your father — he will tell you;

your leaders too — they will inform you.

**8**

“When ‘*Elyon* gave each nation its heritage,

when he divided the human race,

he assigned the boundaries of peoples

according to Isra’el’s population;

**9**

but *Adonai*’s share was his own people,

Ya‘akov his allotted heritage.

**10**

“He found his people in desert country,

in a howling, wasted wilderness.

He protected him and cared for him,

guarded him like the pupil of his eye,

**11**

like an eagle that stirs up her nest,

hovers over her young,

spreads out her wings, takes them

and carries them as she flies.

**12**

“*Adonai* alone led his people;

no alien god was with him.

*(iii)*

**13**

He made them ride on the heights of the earth.

They ate the produce of the fields.

He had them suck honey from the rocks

and olive oil from the crags,

**14**

curds from the cows and milk from the sheep,

with lamb fat, rams from Bashan and goats,

with the finest wheat flour;

and you drank sparkling wine from the blood of grapes.

**15**

“But Yeshurun grew fat and kicked

(you grew fat, thick, gross!).

He abandoned God his Maker;

he scorned the Rock, his salvation.

**16**

They roused him to jealousy with alien gods,

provoked him with abominations.

**17**

They sacrificed to demons, non-gods,

gods that they had never known,

new gods that had come up lately,

which your ancestors had not feared.

**18**

You ignored the Rock who fathered you,

you forgot God, who gave you birth.

*(iv)*

**19**

“*Adonai* saw and was filled with scorn

at his sons’ and daughters’ provocation.

**20**

He said, ‘I will hide my face from them

and see what will become of them;

for they are a perverse generation,

untrustworthy children.

**21**

They aroused my jealousy with a non-god

and provoked me with their vanities;

I will arouse their jealousy with a non-people

and provoke them with a vile nation.

**22**

“‘For my anger has been fired up.

It burns to the depths of Sh’ol,

devouring the earth and its crops,

kindling the very roots of the hills.

**23**

I will heap disasters on them

and use up all my arrows against them.

**24**

“‘Fatigued by hunger, they will be

consumed by fever and bitter defeat;

I will send them the fangs of wild beasts,

and the poison of reptiles crawling in the dust.

**25**

Outside, the sword makes parents childless;

inside, there is panic,

as young men and girls alike are slain,

sucklings and graybeards together.

**26**

“‘I considered putting an end to them,

erasing their memory from the human race;

**27**

but I feared the insolence of their enemy,

feared that their foes would mistakenly think,

“We ourselves accomplished this;

*Adonai* had nothing to do with it.”

**28**

“‘They are a nation without common sense,

utterly lacking in discernment.

*(v)*

**29**

If they were wise they could figure it out

and understand their destiny.

**30**

After all, how can one chase a thousand

and two put ten thousand to rout,

unless their Rock sells them to their enemies,

unless *Adonai* hands them over?

**31**

For our enemies have no rock like our Rock —

even they can see that!

**32**

“‘Rather, their vine is from the vine of S’dom,

from the fields of ‘Amora —

their grapes are poisonous,

their clusters are bitter;

**33**

their wine is snake poison,

the cruel venom of vipers.

**34**

“‘Isn’t this hidden with me,

sealed in my storehouses?

**35**

Vengeance and payback are mine

for the time when their foot slips;

for the day of their calamity is coming soon,

their doom is rushing upon them.’

**36**

“Yes, *Adonai* will judge his people,

taking pity on his servants,

when he sees that their strength is gone,

that no one is left, slave or free.

**37**

Then he will ask, ‘Where are their gods,

the rock in whom they trusted?

**38**

Who ate the fat of their sacrifices

and drank the wine of their drink offering?

Let him get up and help you,

let him protect you!

**39**

See now that I, yes, I, am he;

and there is no god beside me.

I put to death, and I make alive;

I wound, and I heal;

no one saves anyone from my hand!

*(vi)*

**40**

“‘For I lift up my hand to heaven and swear,

“As surely as I am alive forever,

**41**

if I sharpen my flashing sword

and set my hand to judgment,

I will render vengeance to my foes,

repay those who hate me.

**42**

I will make my arrows drunk with blood,

my sword will devour flesh —

the blood of the slain and the captives,

flesh from the wild-haired heads of the enemy.”’

**43**

“Sing out, you nations, about his people!

For he will avenge the blood of his servants.

He will render vengeance to his adversaries

and make atonement for the land of his people.”

*(vii)* **44** Moshe came and proclaimed all the words of this song in the hearing of the people and of Hoshea the son of Nun.

**45** When he had finished speaking all these words to all Isra’el, **46** he said to them, “Take to heart all the words of my testimony against you today, so that you can use them in charging your children to be careful to obey all the words of this *Torah*. **47** For this is not a trivial matter for you; on the contrary, it is your life! Through it you will live long in the land you are crossing the Yarden to possess.”

I AM ADDING THE NEW TESTAMENT QUOTE. MAKE SURE THE ADVERSARIES ANSWER ALL THE QUESTIONS OF MOSES AND CHRIST.

John 11:25-26(New King James Version)(I chose this version because they restored the commandment back to you shall not murder from the lie that the commandment was you shall not kill) Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?”

The Adversaries are abiding in the lie that the religious beliefs and opinions of an illiterate governor is all right and proper and there isn’t a better option as governor. They also abide in the lie that Christ was not tortured and crucified, and will die by act of their God. My concern is the Devil will stand in the lie, murder Christ, take his soul, and beat the case with the Islamic faith. First death didn’t happen, case beat. Second death was natural causes case beat!

I do not believe people should study the Satanic Bible, nor do I believe people should be indoctrinated by Islamists and become zealots that obey the illiterate governor, but we should understand the enemies and adversaries of Love. There is a website where a man lists 30 quran quotes and uses his own reasoning abiding in the lie that all the opinions and religious beliefs of the illiterate governor of Islam are all right and proper. Below is the first of the thirty quotes. The information is found on the internet at https://www.alislam.org/articles/30-verses-of-holy-quran-which-prove-natural-death-of-jesus-christ/

## Verse #1

اِذۡ قَالَ اللّٰہُ یٰعِیۡسٰۤی اِنِّیۡ مُتَوَفِّیۡکَ وَ رَافِعُکَ اِلَیَّ وَ مُطَہِّرُکَ مِنَ الَّذِیۡنَ کَفَرُوۡا وَ جَاعِلُ الَّذِیۡنَ اتَّبَعُوۡکَ فَوۡقَ الَّذِیۡنَ کَفَرُوۡۤا اِلٰی یَوۡمِ الۡقِیٰمَۃِ ۚ ثُمَّ اِلَیَّ مَرۡجِعُکُمۡ فَاَحۡکُمُ بَیۡنَکُمۡ فِیۡمَا کُنۡتُمۡ فِیۡہِ تَخۡتَلِفُوۡنَ ﴿۵۶﴾

*Translation:* When Allah said, ‘O Jesus, I will cause thee to die *a natural death* and will exalt thee to Myself, and will clear thee from *the charges of* those who disbelieve, and will place those who follow thee above those who disbelieve, until the Day of Resurrection; then to Me shall be your return, and I will judge between you concerning that wherein you differ. [[3:56](https://www.alislam.org/quran/3:56)]

*Proof:* The word *mutawaffeeka* means “I will cause you to die”. Whenever God is the *fa’il* (subject) and man is the *maf’ul* (object), it always refers to death. It means that God takes the soul of the man. In this case, it applies to Jesus(as) which in turn means that he has passed away.

I WANT ALL HUMANITY TO FEAR LOVE AND NOT BOW DOWN IN SUBMISSION TO THE BEING THAT IS SUPPOSED TO CAUSE CHRIST TO DIE! MY MESSAGE IS JUSTICE! IF YOU BOW DOWN IN SUBMISSION TO ALLAH OR DESTROY ISRAEL, THAT IS YOUR DECISION AND ALL ETERNITY IS PLENTY OF TIME TO MAKE JUSTICE A REALITY! AHAVAH ADONAI IS CHRIST, THE GOD OF ISRAEL! THE BIBLE PROVES THAT! Seriously, He just proved that the path of knowledge in Arabic proves their God takes the soul of Christ! I appreciate their honesty!

If Israel is Destroyed, the first born end to the enemies of Love no longer exists, therefore, no flesh should survive! The purpose of a son is to defeat his father’s enemies. Israel is the firstborn end to the enemies of Love. Christ is the only begotten end to the enemies of Love. Christ is Love manifest as a man. By being God manifest as a man, Christ defeats the enemies of Man. This is the knowledge I have been given that explains why Christ is both the only begotten son of Love and the Son of Man. Christ would not be Love manifest as a man, if Christ was not God.

The Islamists abide in the lie that Christ is not Love manifest as a man, Christ is not God. I believe they abide in this lie because they need to justify the lies they already decided are the truth. They decided John, the disciple of Christ that wrote:

# 1 John 4:16 New King James Version

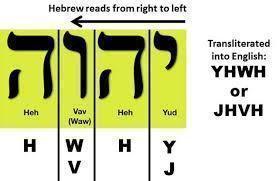
# 

# **16** And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him.

# 

# John 3:16 New King James Version

# **16** For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

They decided John is worst than a murderer and so are all of we because we say Christ is the only begotten son of God, repent and receive Christ into your heart as your personal lord and savior! The Islamists abide in the lie and murder us! They are tyrannical. I will first prove that John was correct, the path of knowledge proves John is correct. The same name that spells Yahweh and Jehovah spells Ahavah with an half silent first syllable. Don’t reject this knowledge! 



Father’s beget sons to accomplish tasks through them. God begot Christ to accomplish tasks through him. By becoming flesh, Love has forever bridged flesh to Love. Christ is the conduit back to Love. Jehovah is the Supreme or Ultimate Reality. If you Disrespect Abba Ahavah Adonai Jehovah the Yahweh of Christ the son of God, you become eternally separated from Love. That which is supreme becomes ultimate. It is written in Isaiah 26:4 “Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength:” The everlasting strength is perfect to me and is just! If you disrespect the supreme reality, you become eternally separated from the supreme reality. That which is supreme becomes ultimate. Consider the facts of this word and the forces against Israel and Christ, the eternal separation is just! Hell is eternal separation from Love. Christ is the only begotten son of Love. He is the way back to Love. It is written in John 14:6 “Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.” It is written in Romans 3:23 “for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,” Abide in the truth, follow the path of knowledge! Establish your understanding upon the truth. Do not disagree with Christ, John, Thomas, Paul, and billions of men and women of Love in order to believe the lie that the opinion and religious beliefs of an illiterate murderous governor are all right and proper.

My ministry is founded upon the path of knowledge. God is Love. Love is Ahavah. Ahavah Adonai is the name of the Lord. The Lord is my God. Allah is Muhammad’s God, and the deeds of Muhammad’s people, trying to destroy Israel, terrorism, murdering the Christian saints, etc. is heinous. I will add the verses the enemies and adversaries are being ruled by. There are billions of better options as king, lord, governor, etc. than an illiterate murderous adversary of the God of Israel. Islamists should revere Confucius, Einstein, and John, not Muhammad the murderous and illiterate governor. The governing rules of the murderous and illiterate governor causes the Islamists to tell India to submit, die, or pay us money, and to tell their own people to submit or die a renegade.

First of all I want to add intelligence the Central Intelligence Agency, Fox News, the Politicians, etc. should have made main stream and explained the details of the terrorists that are mass murdering innocent people standing in the lie that the opinions and religious beliefs of an illiterate murderous governor are all right and proper.

# The Islamic State Have Warned Christians: Convert, Pay Tax, Leave Or Die

# They decided to say “We offer them three choices: Islam; the dhimma contract - involving payment of *Jizya*; if they refuse this they will have nothing but the sword.”

In the Qur'an [at 9:29](http://quran.com/9/29): They decided to tell Christians to submit, die or pay them money! To submit to their religion of submission.

Fight those who do not believe in Allah or in the Last Day and who do not consider unlawful what Allah and His Messenger have made unlawful and who do not adopt the religion of truth from those who were given the Scripture - [fight] until they give the *Jizya*h willingly while they are humbled.

The Islamists also tell one billion Indians to submit, die or pay them money too! Seriously, IF THE SATANISTS DID THE EXACT SAME THING THE ISLAMISTS DO THE SATANISTS WOULD BE DESTROYED!

What Islam is, is Heinous. Seriously, the children are murdered if they do not conform to the religious beliefs of an illiterate murderous. The Children of Islamist states are not allowed to oppose the lies of Islam, so they survive by trying to make sense of the lies of Islam. The path of knowledge proves Christ was tortured, crucified, raised, and will be alive forevermore. Tis a historical fact! The disciple Thomas comes to mind.

# John 20:24-29

# New King James Version **Seeing and Believing 24** Now Thomas, called the Twin, one of the twelve, was not with them when Jesus came. **25** The other disciples therefore said to him, “We have seen the Lord.” So he said to them, “Unless I see in His hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe.” **26** And after eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, “Peace to you!” **27** Then He said to Thomas, “Reach your finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand *here,* and put *it* into My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing.” **28** And Thomas answered and said to Him, “My Lord and my God!” **29** Jesus said to him, [[a](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=John+20%3A24-29&version=NKJV#fen-NKJV-26897a)]“Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed *are* those who have not seen and *yet* have believed.”

If there are human Islamists, if they are not all devils, please believe me that they should be able to abide in the truth with the use of reasoning. Appoint Christian Psychologists, not worldly psychologists that abide in the lie that spirits do not exists, love is not real, the father of psychoanalysis is a mother fucker that believed all males are, etc. instead abide in the truth and document the lies the devil’s abide in. Have them write a 2-5 paragraph justification and critically analyze the data. Have the Islamists write 2-5 paragraphs or more justifying their beliefs answering all the following questions.

1. Why do you believe an illiterate murderous governor is the best option for governor, lord, king, etc.?
2. Why do you believe Thomas, John, and billions of others are all incorrect in their beliefs? Do you try to justify the belief that an illiterate murderous governor was all right and proper? Do you believe tis reasonable that the illiterate murderous governor was not correct and Thomas, John, and billions of others are correct? What is the definition of reasonable?
3. When you end the life of a man for not submitting to your religion or paying you money, do you obtain or experience self gratification?
4. What do you think about the Satanists?
5. Do you think the Satanists would survive if they did the exact same things Islam does? Why or Why Not?
6. Do you believe the survival of Islam depends on humanity believing the lie that Allah was not a pagan God with three daughters before Muhammad was born?
7. Please write a comprehensive definition of all the following words: Zealot, Tyrant, Murderous, Govorner, Immanuel/Emmanuel, Righteousness, Truth, Judgement, Governing, Fairness, Justice, Iniquity.
8. Do you believe ending the life of people that do not believe what you believe is Righteous? Why or Why not?
9. Do you worship a being that will cause Christ’s death in the future or has already caused Christ’s death in the past? If yes, are you willfully ignorant of the truth? Do you believe you abide in the truth? Do you believe that with Love all things are possible? If yes, do you believe that you can understand anything with Love without being told what to believe by zealots?
10. Do you abide in the truth that human beings do not live to be one billion years old and the extent of their knowledge is small?
11. Have you read the quotes of Confucius, Einstein, and John?
12. Do you believe John, the disciple of Christ, is worse than a Murderer? Do you believe John, the disciple of Christ is worse than a murderer? If yes, please explain in detail why John is worse than a murderer using righteousness, truth, and judgment with fairness.
13. Do you believe that Islamists are tyrant zealots that mass murder their opposition standing in the lie that the opinions and religious beliefs of a murderous and illiterate man are all right and proper?
14. Do you want peace to be upon Israel, Christ, John, even all of the God of Israel’s people?
15. One thousand is four digits, ten thousand is five digits, one hundred thousand is six digits, one million is seven digits, ten million is eight digits, one billion is ten digits, one trillion is thirteen digits, etc. How many digits are the minimum number of digits required to represent the total number of thoughts you believe you will have if you died one hundred and twenty years old?
16. Have you learned to number your days?
17. Do you support the submit die or pay us money policy of Islam? If yes, consider the truth that we live less than fifty thousand days and tell me at what age you believe a humanoid is old enough to attack and end the life of another humanoid because he doesn’t submit, die or pay you money?

I am adding information about Islam and giving my opinions and religious beliefs. I have seen Love on his throne after Love sang to me. Thus sang Love the Father of the Targets of Iran and their God: “Son of Man, don’t you know you are my treasure? One day all my enemies will be deceased! At that time, men on Earth will prosper, and society will live in peace! Son of man, go and tell the people, the marijuana, coca, and opiates are from me! I do not want my people to abuse them, but I want my people to party!” The word of the Lord is forever. I am Son of Man forever. Also, to understand the mystery I tell you that there is so much controversy being me, that I basically needed to hear that song from Love. Throughout the duration of forever, the word of Love in my heart will cause me to endure and not commit suicide or something like that. I am a soldier, and I would fight those that oppose me in the Duel of the Ancients, I am the righteous conqueror. The information is from the website: <https://www.history.com/topics/religion/islam#:~:text=Islam%20Facts,-The%20word%20%E2%80%9CIslam&text=Muslims%20are%20monotheistic%20and%20worship,but%20humans%20have%20free%20will>.

I am putting my opinions and religious beliefs in double parenthesis.

Muslims follow five basic pillars that are essential to their faith. These include:

* **Shahada**: to declare one’s faith in God and belief in Muhammad. ((First of all don’t believe in a murderous, believe in the only begotten son of God. You will be forgiven if you speak against me, but if you speak against the holy spirit the Islamists deny exists, you will not be forgiven. God is Love and with Love is liberty! If Islamist had faith in the one true God, they would not be tyrannical submit die or pay us money type of people.))
* **Salat**: to pray five times a day (at dawn, noon, afternoon, sunset, and evening)((First of all, don’t pray a prayer more than once, that is a sign of faithlessness. Christ gave similar advice in the Bible: **“But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.”** I received everything I prayed for. Do not conform to sinners. Sinners shepherding saints is a joke and sinners try! Prayer is intimate, and private. Christ told you how to pray via Matthew's fruit. **"And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners to be seen by men. I tell you the truth, they have received their reward in full.6But when you pray, go into your room, close the door and pray to your Father, who is unseen. Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you.7And when you pray, do not keep on babbling like pagans, for they think they will be heard because of their many words.8Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him.”** This advice is also to be sited to the adversaries and enemies as proof God has sons and daughters, in fact Moses tried to explain that to you via song! God is our father! We are told by God the Son to pray to God the Father, our Father. Also, while the image of ordering the governed to pray five times a day is a good image, Christ has a relative quote about this. “Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment” (**John 7:24**) The appearance “Pray five times a day” seems good. But, you are praying to a being that is supposed to end Christ’s life! Islamist give themselves a good appearance but they are a more heinous religion than Satanism, in fact, Islamists are clearly the adversarial forces that paved the way for the Devil to murder Christ a second time and beat the case with their religion!))
* **Zakat**: to give to those in need((This is not something that appears wrong, but consider the reality of Islam! Islamists need to hear the Gospel, repent, and receive Love into their hearts as their personal lord and savior. So they say they give to those in need, but they mass murder the Servants and Messengers of Christ sent to them to give the children what they need. So remember what Christ said! “Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment” (John 7:24) They appear righteous, but this book gives the report of their heinousness!))
* **Sawm**: to fast during [Ramadan](http://www.history.com/topics/holidays/ramadan) ((I think these professionals have replaced Moses with an illiterate and murderous governor. Moses was sent and gave in detail the days of fasting. Fasting is a day to afflict your soul. I am adding the knowledge found on the website: <https://www.nehemiaswall.com/yom-kippur-day-atonement> **"Ye shall afflict your souls"**On this holiday the Torah((the Torah is the first five books of the Bible, the fruit of Moses!)) commands us to "afflict our souls ('INuI NeFeSH)" as we read:"And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, **ye shall afflict your souls**, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourns among you... It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and **ye shall afflict your souls**, by a statute for ever." (Leviticus 16:29, 31)"Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and **ye shall afflict your souls**, and offer an offering made by fire unto Yehovah... **For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day**, he shall be cut off from among his people…((This is a fact of life! Do not be willfully ignorant of the truth! All eternity is plenty of time for Love to have his way with reality!)) It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and **ye shall afflict your souls**: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath." (Leviticus 23:27, 29, 32)"And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and **ye shall afflict your souls**: ye shall not do any work therein:" (Numbers 29:7)**To "afflict the soul" means to fast** In Biblical Hebrew the expression "to afflict your souls" means "to fast" (Tzom). The Hebrew phrase 'INuI NeFeSH translated as "afflicting the soul", also appears in a number of Biblical passages, from which it is clear that this expression signifies fasting: "...I afflicted (KJV: "humbled") my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom." -Psalms 35:13 "Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance." -Ezra 8:21 "Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and you see not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and you take no notice?..." -Isaiah 58:3; see also verses 5 & 10))
* **Hajj**: to make a pilgrimage to Mecca at least once during a person’s lifetime if the person is able((What human beings need to do at least once during their lifetime is to repent and receive the only begotten son of Love into their hearts as their personal Lord and Savior! “Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment” (John 7:24) They make a big deal of Mecca, but after Iran declared the destruction of Israel, I saw a locust plague on Mecca, they were sweeping locusts with a broom. I saw Love on his throne on a flight from Salt Lake City to New York City, and Temple Square of the Mormons is on that Mountain. I also saw a giant, humanoid energy being described as the mighty one by me in the air posing in the sky of the White Mountains. When you show your reverence, when you do what is called worship, bow down on soil and bend over backwards on smooth stone. Invoke I Am! As an affirmation of one hundred percent submission to Love, and as an invocation of Love. I Am is Love is my song and the fact of Life. I Am is the name of Love. That truth is found in the Bible: Exodus 3:14 "Say this to the people of Israel, 'I am has sent me to you.’” I have instructed you to be perfect and told you the will of Love. If you choose to disobey Love and betray children, you will be punished! Islam is heinous, offensive, and does things that would get the Satanists destroyed! Islam survives because they establish lies and abide in them. Islam could not survive without abiding in the lie that Allah isn’t and wasn’t a Pagan God with three daughters before their governor Muhammad was born. The other lie they abide in is that all the victims of their murderous governor deserved to die, suffer, etc. If they are human, if they are not all devils, I suppose they can desire not to willfully ignore the truth, but I am sure that those that willfully ignore the truth will be called a nigger since the path of knowledge I’ve learned is that a nigger was a being that willfully ignored the truth before the definition changed to black person from the south. Most people don’t write dictionaries, and ignorant or willfully ignorant of the truth is what the word nigger seemed to mean. I don’t know what the syllables nigger mean in Hebrew. I sought and I guess because I’m not the source of all intelligence, however, the people that use the word nigger usually describe a being they believe is ignorant or wilfully ignorant of the truth. Make Justice a constitutional right and be ready to die before you try to give those governed by Islam what all Christians know they need!))

Sharia Law

Islam’s legal system is known as Sharia Law. This faith-based code of conduct directs Muslims on how they should live in nearly every aspect of their lives.((Illiterate governor revering minions of the being that is supposed to cause Christ’s death have a “faith-based code of conduct” that “directs the governed on how they should live in nearly every aspect of their lives” This is another reason why they are a joke. A joke in the sense that tragedy is comedy. All the kings of the King of kings should unite and let perfection be the guide. I gave five constituents of perfect government in my books: Book of Son of Man for All Humanity, Book of Son of Man for the Hosts of Ahavah Adonai, the Lord of Hosts, and Book of Son of Man to Christian Deed Doers! We are all stupid punk mortals. We have different blessings. We need to unite as the family of Love and oppose this heinous adversary. The beauty I see about this heinous adversary, is Christians have a very real and important reason to be the kings of the King of kings, the lords, of the Lord of lords, and the gods of God of gods, we are intended to be. Do not forsake John, Christ, Israel, me, or any of the children to the heinous affront perpetrated by the very clearly identified forces contained in Islam. Seek and you shall find. I suppose the Devil sought something and found that something at the cost of no longer abiding in the truth and having no truth in him.))

Sharia law requires men and women to dress modestly. It also outlines marriage guidelines and other moral principles for Muslims. ((There is a clear dress code in the Bible. We are to have single fiber, single thread clothing. Christ wore single fiber, single thread material. I am a man of Love, and I like to carouse in warm clean water, and I do not get everything I want. I want single fiber, single thread clothing with kosher symbols, that is symbols that are not found in the Heavens above, the earth below, or in the water under the Earth, so symbols approved of by Moses… I want single fiber, single thread robes mass produced and for every human being to have eight robes! Eventually this can be established, so create the machine that mass produces single fiber, single thread robes/outfits of great quality, robes intended to last a lifetime and be inherited by children. Obeying Moses is Obeying Christ and Obeying Christ is obeying Moses. Christ came after Moses and added to Moses. The addition is that a brother that says “I repent” must be forgiven.

Islam gives marriage guidelines where the rich are allowed to have four wives. David was allowed to mass spread his seed because of David’s reality. Even though I know Jesus was not the syllables Christ’s mother said to Christ to get his attention, I am quoting revelation 22:16 from the King James Bible “I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.” David was allowed to mass spread his seed, and so was Solomon, David’s seed. This world favors the rich and powerful, while poor people are routinely victimized, in general, not just in Islam. Media, politics, businesses, etc. are controlled by money. In Islam Rich people get four wives, and poor men get executed when they try to satisfy their bodies desire to have orgasms. Be reasonable. If there are 1,000 men and 1,000 women, and 250 men all marry four women. The 250 men tell the 750 men that don’t have a bosom to kiss, cuddle, hug, snuggle, and cling to “if you stick your penis in our wives you will die mortal! They are ours not yours!” Then the 750 men are deprived of being the reality Love intends for them to be and some of the men listen to the ministry “Don’t rape women, fuck goats instead” Others have a body that yearns to kiss, cuddle, hug, and snuggle, but only males are around them, so they become labeled homosexuals, and do what some American prisoners do. Basically, Islamists execute all beings labeled homosexuals, but they do not provide a bosom for all men to be able to kiss, cuddle, hug, and snuggle even cling to. Make prisons allow prisoners to be the reality Love intends for them to be, to bathe that is be submerged in water to become clean and to cling to a bosom!

My proposed solution is to make the population 70 percent women or more. My other proposed solution is to teach boys and girls to submit to Love and in submission be, Love manifest on Earth a reality, to multiply love and represent Love supremacy. To do what I proposed so that health, wealth, cleanliness, happiness, love and joy are established on Earth. I am thirty five years old and I was asked at age eighteen what my standards were from a woman. I really didn’t know, because I hadn’t cared to think about it. Now, the standard is health. Women should be healthy. If the woman is healthy, she is romanceable, but if the woman is not healthy she isn’t. Also, since women in America are not taught to center their lives around Love, and because of the antilording and iniquity, even because the Central Intelligence Agency has tried to murder me multiple times, I am still single. I believe in telling a woman the truth, and the truth is that the antilords and workers of iniquity ruin life on Earth for all humanity.))

If crimes are committed, Sharia law is known for its harsh punishments. For example, the punishment for theft is amputating a person’s hand. Adultery can carry the penalty of death by stoning. However, many Muslims do not support such extreme measures.((What they are saying is that many humanoids governed by Islam do not support their illiterate governors will. I bet they are literate! That is a good fact to acknowledge, that proves they are capable of disagreeing with the opinions and religious beliefs of an illiterate governor. I wonder what reality would be if Muhammad were litterate, read the writing of Moses, Isaiah, Christ’s disciples, and Ezekiel. I come from a world where reality is “If there really is a being worse than a murderer, than the being is a murderous. They are called Chomos in prison and they live with bodyguards in protective custody!”))

## Muslim Prayer

The prophet Muhammad is credited with building the first mosque in the courtyard of his house in Medina. Mosques today follow some of the same principles he established in 622 A.D.

Muslim prayer is often conducted in a mosque's large open space or outdoor courtyard. A mihrab is a decorative feature or niche in the mosque that indicates the direction to Mecca, and therefore the direction to face during prayer.

Men and women pray separately, and Muslims may visit a mosque five times a day for each of the prayer sessions. In addition to hosting prayers, mosques often function as public gathering places and social centers. ((Christ told you to pray privately in your bedroom, this fact of Islam proves the sheep of Islam act like hypocrits that go outside and pray publicly! They should care about facing the Love inside of them when they bow down in submission, but since they stand in the lie and murder those sent to preach the gospel, repetence, and the receiving of the only begotten son of God into their hearts as their personal lord and savior, they apparently do not know God, they do not have Love in their hearts. They are tragically victimized by an illiterate governor. Peace be upon Israel, Christ, John, Even all of the God of Israel’s people))

## Muslim Holidays

The two major Muslim holidays are:

**Eid al-Adha**: celebrates the Prophet Abraham’s willingness to sacrifice his son for Allah.((I know the story, but probably with actual comprehension of the significance of what happened while the majority do not know the path of knowledge. Isaac means laughter. Abraham is the father of laughter and he would not be worthy to be the father of laughter, if he wasn’t willing to sacrifice laughter upon Love the Lord Ahavah Adonai’s command!))

**Eid al-Fitr**: marks the end of Ramadan—the Islamic holy month of fasting.((Islam clearly disobeys Moses and does not obey Christ, and instead have decided to replace the will of our God, the will of Moses’ God, the will of the Lord with their own religious practice. To say you are fasting when in reality you are eating food daily is deception and a lie. “Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment” (**John 7:24**) Islam seems to be professional at trying to make themselves appear to be righteous and submissive to God, but their heinousness is clearly explained in this book. Christ fasted for forty days after being baptized. Fasting is the affliction of the soul. I am sure John the Baptist agrees with me that Christ fasting for forty days immediately after being baptized by him makes sense. Islamists would say they fast one month every year, but in reality they are eating and drinking daily. To them, fasting during Ramadan means **abstinence from all food or drink, including water and chewing gum, from dawn to sunset.** Obey Moses and Christ, don’t obey an illiterate governor. Christ said it is written, so tis reasonable to believe Christ was literate.))

Muslims also celebrate other holidays, such as the Islamic New Year and the birth of Muhammad. ((Islam has decided to make their own Calendar. If Islam were righteous they would have the same calendar David, Christ, Moses, etc. used and they would obey the fast days Moses prescribed. Do not judge based upon their image they want you to believe, rather have righteous judgment. They are heinous, disobedient, and clearly do not abide in the truth. The survival of Islam requires the lie that Allah was not a Pagan God with three daughters to be believed! If the lie is not believed, the truth will destroy Islam! I have seen the Islamists explain that their tyrannical and organized violence, provides security for their religion! They understand that if they did not force people to submit to Islam, people would stop submitting! They celebrate the birth of an illiterate governor. When Justice becomes constitutional rights, celebrate then! The Islamist apparently abide in the lie that they are rendering sacred service to God by murdering Christian saints. The End will not come until a gospel is preached to all nations as a witness. I believe this thing will occur after I die. While I am alive, life is predicted to be for me like life was for Christ, the religious experts will oppose doing the will of Love. After I die, the children will have to decide what reality is. Continue to try to cause neighbors to repent and receive the only begotten son of Love into their hearts as their personal lord and savior.

The Mormons are offensive sinners that have judged and condemned the lives of millions of people with judgements and condemnation perpetuated via voting, and they believe that I need to give them knowledge they do not already know in order for them to believe me that Love sang to me, manifest himself to me on his throne, and communicated with me via visions. I have had visions and I suppose that future prophets will be ashamed of their visions. The word of the Lord is forever, and I told you what Love the Lord sang. Also, the knowledge Christians apparently did not have is that the purpose of a son is to defeat his father’s enemies. Christ is Love manifest as a man, and since Christ is God manifest as a man, Christ is the son of man. By being God manifest as a man, Christ defeats the enemies of Man. Ezekiel is Son of Man because Ezekiel saved Israel from the destructive and murderous affront of the Allah worshipping adversaries. Iran is trying to destroy Israel and seeks a nuclear bomb. Ezekiel gave the details for the plan Love has for his son Israel. Also the foundation of the temple was laid by Ezekiel’s service to Love the Lord our God Abba Ahavah Adonai Jehovah thee Yahweh of Christ the Son of God.))

I am adding the end of the book of Ezekiel and calling all readers to be an honorable king. Do not be willfully ignorant of the truth. The world is not a bad place to live because humanoids try to destroy the firstborn end to the enemies of Love and bow down in submission to a being that is supposed to cause the death of the only begotten end to the enemies of Love, rather the world is a bad place to live because Good people sit idly by while this occurs.

My request to the allies is to serve Love the Lord as his friend. A real friend of God knows God’s plans. It is written in John 15:15 “No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you.” Read Ezekiel 37:21 and do what I am telling you to do. Do DNA tests on all humanity to complete what the Mormons are working on and specifically to identify the constituents of the twelve tribes of Israel. After they have been Identified, bring them into the land of Israel within the boundaries set by Love the Lord Ahavah Adonai via the fruit of Ezekiel. Read the entire book of Ezekiel so that you understand reality better and are not willfully ignorant of the truth. Also, Ephraim is an end to the enemies of Love! Therefore, I am asking the allies of love to create a website and put the details of Ephraim on the internet. Basically, Tis best to give all the details of every known son of man and every known son of Love. Keep in mind that the son of man defeats the enemies of man, and the son of God, defeats the enemies of Love. God is Love.

37:1 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones, 37:2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.

37:3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

37:4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

37:5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: 37:6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

37:7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

37:8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

37:9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

37:10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

37:11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

37:12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

37:13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, 37:14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

37:15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 37:16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim and for all the house of Israel his companions: 37:17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

37:18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? 37:19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

37:20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

37:21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: 37:22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

37:23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

37:24 And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

37:25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

37:26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

37:27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

37:28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

38:1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 38:2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him, 38:3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: 38:4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords: 38:5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet: 38:6 Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.

38:7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

38:8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

38:9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

38:10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought: 38:11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates, 38:12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

38:13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil? 38:14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it? 38:15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army: 38:16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

38:17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years that I would bring thee against them? 38:18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come up in my face.

38:19 For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; 38:20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

38:21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

38:22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

38:23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

39:1 Therefore, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: 39:2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: 39:3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

39:4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

39:5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

39:6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

39:7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.

39:8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

39:9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years: 39:10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

39:11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of Hamongog.

39:12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

39:13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

39:14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

39:15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamongog.

39:16 And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

39:17 And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

39:18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

39:19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

39:20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

39:21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

39:22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

39:23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

39:24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

39:25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name; 39:26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

39:27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; 39:28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

39:29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

40:1 In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

40:2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

40:3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

40:4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

40:5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

40:6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

40:7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

40:8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

40:9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward.

40:10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

40:11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

40:12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side: and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

40:13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

40:14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

40:15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits.

40:16 And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm trees.

40:17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and, lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

40:18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates was the lower pavement.

40:19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

40:20 And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

40:21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

40:22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them.

40:23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

40:24 After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

40:25 And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

40:26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

40:27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

40:28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures; 40:29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

40:30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

40:31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had eight steps.

40:32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

40:33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

40:34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

40:35 And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures; 40:36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

40:37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

40:38 And the chambers and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

40:39 And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and the trespass offering.

40:40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

40:41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

40:42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

40:43 And within were hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

40:44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north.

40:45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

40:46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

40:47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar that was before the house.

40:48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

40:49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41:1 Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

41:2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits; and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

41:3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

41:4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

41:5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

41:6 And the side chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

41:7 And there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

41:8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

41:9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side chambers that were within.

41:10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

41:11 And the doors of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

41:12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

41:13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long; 41:14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

41:15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court; 41:16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered; 41:17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.

41:18 And it was made with cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; 41:19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

41:20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

41:21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

41:22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

41:23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

41:24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

41:25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

41:26 And there were narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

42:1 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

42:2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

42:3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

42:4 And before the chambers was a walk to ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

42:5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

42:6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

42:7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

42:8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

42:9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

42:10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

42:11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

42:12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

42:13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place is holy.

42:14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

42:15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

42:16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

42:17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

42:18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

42:19 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

42:20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

43:1 Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east: 43:2 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

43:3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

43:4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

43:5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

43:6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.

43:7 And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

43:8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

43:9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

43:10 Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the pattern.

43:11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

43:12 This is the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

43:13 And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: The cubit is a cubit and an hand breadth; even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span: and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

43:14 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

43:15 So the altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

43:16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

43:17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and his stairs shall look toward the east.

43:18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

43:19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin offering.

43:20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

43:21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

43:22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

43:23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

43:24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

43:25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

43:26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

43:27 And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

44:1 Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut.

44:2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

44:3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

44:4 Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

44:5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

44:6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, 44:7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

44:8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

44:9 Thus saith the Lord GOD; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

44:10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

44:11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

44:12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

44:13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

44:14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

44:15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD: 44:16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

44:17 And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

44:18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

44:19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

44:20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

44:21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

44:22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

44:23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

44:24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

44:25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

44:26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

44:27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

44:28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

44:29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering: and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

44:30 And the first of all the firstfruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

44:31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

45:1 Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

45:2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

45:3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

45:4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

45:5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

45:6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

45:7 And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

45:8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

45:9 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

45:10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

45:11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

45:12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

45:13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley: 45:14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer: 45:15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

45:16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

45:17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

45:18 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary: 45:19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

45:20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

45:21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

45:22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin offering.

45:23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

45:24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

45:25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

46:1 Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

46:2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

46:3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

46:4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

46:5 And the meat offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

46:6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

46:7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

46:8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

46:9 But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

46:10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

46:11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

46:12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

46:13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

46:14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

46:15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

46:16 Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it shall be their possession by inheritance.

46:17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

46:18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

46:19 After he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

46:20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meat offering; that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

46:21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

46:22 In the four corners of the court there were courts joined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

46:23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

46:24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

47:1 Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

47:2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

47:3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to the ankles.

47:4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins.

47:5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

47:6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

47:7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

47:8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

47:9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

47:10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from Engedi even unto Eneglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

47:11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

47:12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

47:13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

47:14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

47:15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad; 47:16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazarhatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

47:17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

47:18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side.

47:19 And the south side southward, from Tamar even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great sea. And this is the south side southward.

47:20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This is the west side.

47:21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

47:22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

47:23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

48:1 Now these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazarenan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; for these are his sides east and west; a portion for Dan.

48:2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

48:3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

48:4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

48:5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

48:6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

48:7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

48:8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

48:9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

48:10 And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

48:11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

48:12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

48:13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

48:14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

48:15 And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

48:16 And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

48:17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

48:18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

48:19 And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

48:20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

48:21 And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

48:22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

48:23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

48:24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

48:25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

48:26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

48:27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

48:28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

48:29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

48:30 And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

48:31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

48:32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

48:33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

48:34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

48:35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there.

To the adversaries and enemies in existence that abide in the truth. I was told Love the Father was in the flesh ages ago and had his flesh killed and his soul taken in a stick fight. I was told the being that killed God the Father’s flesh and took his soul said “I am God” when he took his soul. We are in the age of man. Son of Man is my name forever. I am asking the servants of Love to help me save a once timeless soul lost ages ago. After working miracles, I attached my craft to the pentagram and Christ appeared behind a being and I reason He trapped a once timeless soul lost ages ago inside the flesh of a young black man. I am very reasonable. I want an evangelical ministry preached to the young black man, and I want the man to write and sign a contract in blood giving everything he possesses to Love the Lord Ahavah Adonai. Serve Love with me or perish. I vow to prosecute every human being on the planet that does not desire to help me save Love’s soul!

To further support my knowledge that I am adding to your minds about the purpose of a son is to defeat his father’s enemy I am adding a bible quote:

# 1 John 3:7-10

# Little children, make sure no one deceives you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous; the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, to destroy the works of the devil. No one who is born of God practices sin, because His seed abides in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.read more.

# By this the children of God and the children of the devil are obvious: anyone who does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor the one who does not love his brother.

# 

# Source: https://bible.knowing-jesus.com/topics/Satan,-As-The-Enemy-Of-God

The name “The Devil” is defined as “the Enemy” the name Satan, is defined “the Adversary” I was deceived by the Satanists, I thought they worshiped the Dragon, but I learned they worship the Devil. Because of the deception, the delusion cast by my past fruit is so strong, there will be humanoids that revere an illiterate governor and bow down in submission to the being that is supposed to cause Christ’s death despite reality being what reality is. My message to all the adversaries and enemies, to the gentiles, etc. “Justice will happen. All eternity is plenty of time to make justice a reality.” Sailor Moon, Bleach, Naruto, and the Final Fantasy series are superior to your Pagan Gods. You have inherited ideas from the heads of sinners and with Love all things are possible. Seek and you shall find. I am sure that since the Islamists seek to justify the lie that the opinions and religious beliefs of an illiterate governor is all right and proper, they will find what they seek. The Devil is real, but there is no God besides Love. I sought the destruction of the Antilords, and now I am judged with a judgment that has an inherent condemnation by the antilords. How many humans will become devils seeking to justify a lie? The Devil does not abide in the truth and stands only in the lie. I want the knowledge in your mind as you finish this book to be something I already mentioned. The word of the Lord to those that reject knowledge!

**Hosea 4:6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I also will reject you from being priest for Me; Because you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children.**

The reason Islamists destroy the men and women of Love is for lack of knowledge! Without Lack of knowledge, the children of Islam would not continue to submit to an illiterate governor that heinously served the Devil and did the work of the Devil. Christ was tortured and crucified and raised from the dead on the third day. The Devil beat the case with Muhammad by saying that did not happen! Muhammad also paved the way for the Devil to murder Christ and take his soul! Christ is the resurrection and the life, but if the Devil stands in the lie, murders Christ and takes his soul, people might believe the Devil is the resurrection and the life since he owns Christ’s soul!

I put my notes and ideas on [www.iamthelordismygod.com](http://www.iamthelordismygod.com) and [www.kingtsidkenu.com](http://www.kingtsidkenu.com). The Central Intelligence Agency in the United States, specifically the freemason illuminati, called the Satanic Illuminati by me because they do Satan’s will not Christ’s… they tried to murder me multiple times! I have physical evidence, witnesses that are alive to testify, and strong reasonings that substantiate the truth. I kept the Satanic Illuminati picture prophecy texted to me, and the FBI has a voice recording they refuse to give me that proves a being that worked for the president and mentioned the Satanic Prophet Alex Jones called my phone! That means the enemies cannot stand in the lie they did not know I existed! Since my life is in peril, I put my notes on websites. In the event of my demise, salvage my spoken word, my notes and ideas, and make party supplies.

The end to the enemies of Love occurs when all humanity is taught to and does indeed submit to Love. When human beings are not set on the path to be the perfect reality Love intends for them to be, they become law makers like Muhammad, Reaganites, and others and the laws created victimize humanity. The end to crime can occur, but will not occur until the laws makers and criminals are the will of Love manifest.

`Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it. ' (**Prov.** **22:6**.)

I am telling you the will of Love the Lord. I am doing righteousness. I do not have the image of Freemasons and Islamists nor do I have the tyrannical fanatical soldiers attacking you for opposing my will like the freemasons and Islamists do, but I am a soldier with objective based reasoning. If a humanoid is human and reasonable, they can be persuaded to believe and abide in the truth despite the Devil and his children. Please be cautious and use the word humanoid when referring to a group of humanoids that might include a devil. People stand in the lie and murder! Christ had twelve disciples and one of the disciples was a devil. I wanted to say that there is no physical evidence and all evidence that the Devil is a serpent is hearsay, but I suppose the serpent stood in a lie and murdered all humanity. I also suppose the serpent acted presumptuously and did not believe the Devil existed. I suppose that because the Devil existed, when man consumed the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, a timeless enemy murdered man, and humbled the serpent. The giant snake was acting like he was the Devil or otherwise wanted to be judged as being the Devil so that he isn’t stopped by the rules “Judge not and ye shall not be judged, condemn not and ye shall not be condemned” The physical evidence proves a devil is/was humanoid! I suppose tis better to have enmity with women then enmity with God. What do women believe?

My last objective is to bless the women. Every father should urge the bridegroom of their daughter at the wedding supper of their daughter. Urge the bridegroom to at least try to wax the ass of his wife so that he looks at her ass and thinks even says “Yup, I gave her a proper honeymoon!” Specifically, cause her to have so many orgasms, you can wax her ass in her orgasms, look at her ass and think the ass looks like a honeymoon. Tis sexual immorality to not at least try! My counsel is for women to draft a contract where they can flog, peg, piss on, shit on, and torture the cock and balls of a man if they do not at least try to give her a proper honey moon during their honey moon! I was sent by Love the Lord the Father of the targets of Iran and their God to destroy the enemies! Also, Perpetrators of crime being slave to a dominatrix and suffering being flogged, pegged, pissed on, shit on, and tortured is superior then the mass murder perpetuated via mass incarceration. Since the incarcerated are not allowed to be the reality Love the Lord intends for them to be, since families are ruined by mass incarceration, etc. Tis better to employ dominatrices to the justice system and allow criminals to be in their children’s lives post conviction, rather than mass murdering them, that is mass depriving them of life with the intention of not allowing them to be the reality they are intended to be! The current Mass Incarceration perpetrated by Americans and I suppose other nations is murder and is a working of the Devil. They rob tax payers and feed and protect convicted pedophiles, murderers, rapists, and manslaughters. The solution is to make justice a constitutional right and put your faith in Love not in antilords, offensive sinners like Reagan or Muhammad, etc.

The definition of Justice is “Just Recompense: Recompense that is Just AND The restoration of that which was lost/destroyed by the offense of the wrongdoer(by wrongdoing etc.)” The reason the evil doers do not want justice to be constitutional, is because justice destroys them! Good doers come into the light and want justice to be constitutional, because justice rewards them! I am sure the Devil’s children will want to stand in the lie they are enforcing justice when they are not. Surely, the definition of justice becoming constitutional rights for all peoples of all nations like justice should be a sign the land will not be totally destroyed. Evil doers will attempt to establish lies in court so they are not destroyed by justice. Islam’s lie would be that Thomas, John, and billions of others were wrong, and the illiterate governor was right. If justice becomes constitutional, the Islamists will likely stand in the lie that all the Christians they mass murdered deserved to die because the illiterate governor said they were worse than murderers. Perhaps those that do will not rise in judgment, but the internet has proof they attack Christians and throw acid on them in response to converting. They say “God is Greater” but we Christians know that sinners should repent and receive the only begotten son of God into their hearts, and that Christ is God. The Bible Proves Christ is the Last, the God of Israel, so chose the God of Israel, not the God of Iran. Even though the Devil and his children are real, the definition of justice should still become constitutional rights.

My words to you enemies of Justice is that all eternity is plenty of time to make justice a reality. Since you stand in the lie and murder the servants of Love sent to cause you to believe the gospel, repent, and receive the only begotten son of Love into your hearts as your personal lord and savior, you should repent and sin no more. Justice will happen and I am a soldier. I am sure I will not be the only being in existence that will abide in the truth! Finally, I will add the verse of the Quran showing that the Illiterate governor prescribed crucifixions! These Antilords are obviously antichrist, but their judgment is that I am the antichrist! The following verse is found at the following link: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hudud#:~:text=The%20punishment%20of%20those%20who,heavy%20punishment%20is%20theirs%20in>

The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger, and strive with might and main for mischief through the land is: execution, or crucifixion, or the cutting off of hands and feet from opposite sides, or exile from the land: that is their disgrace in this world, and a heavy punishment is theirs in the Hereafter.

They present themselves in an attempt to have a good image, but judge righteously! They prescribe crucifixions! They use the name of the Pagan God with three daughters, and this book shows the knowledge that ought to destroy them! However, the Devil is from the very beginning and is still in existence! So… Muhammad was a man that had disciples, prescribed crucifixions, was tyrannical, murderous, pedophilic, and in general proved he did not and does not have the moral dignity that Confucius, Einstein, John, and billions of other have.

Clearly the Islamists bow down in submission to a being that isn’t the Lord, the God of Israel. I am adding the fruit of Moses! And a verse from the Quran. Exodus 4:22 “**And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, aIsrael is my bson, even my cfirstborn**: 23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy ason, even thy firstborn.”

O People of the Scripture. do not commit excess in your religion or say about Allah except the truth. The Messiah, Jesus, the son of Mary, was but a messenger of Allah and His word which He directed to Mary and a soul [created at a command] from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers. And do not say, "Three"; desist - it is better for you. Indeed, Allah is but one God. Exalted is He above having a son. To Him belongs whatever is in the heavens and whatever is on the earth. And sufficient is Allah as Disposer of affairs.  
— Quran 4 ([An-Nisa](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/An-Nisa)), [ayat](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ayat) 171[[4]](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic_view_of_the_Trinity#cite_note-4)

IF MUHAMMAD WASN’T ILLITERATE THE MAN MIGHT OF READ MOSES’ WRITINGS AND LEARNED THAT ISRAEL IS GOD’S SON! ISLAMISTS ABIDE IN LIES AND SURVIVE VIA THE SURVIVAL OF LIES AND VIOLENTLY OPPOSING TRUTH SEEKERS. ISLAMISTS LEADERS DO NOT ALLOW ISLAMIST CHILDREN TO KNOW THE TRUTH AND FROM THE LACK OF KNOWLEDGE CAUSED BY THE TRUTH’S DESTRUCTION, THE PEOPLE OF LOVE ARE DESTROYED! Also, three in one even three as one. Love is the Lord, is one and his name is one in a relative sense. Be one with the Lord, and believe that speaking against the holy spirit will not be forgiven.

Seriously, Islam is a professional attempt by forces that are in this world to attack and end the existance of Israel and Christ. Israel is the first born end to the enemies of Love, Christ is the only begotten end to the enemies of Love. Don’t reject knowledge. Instead understand, the delusion is so strong, I thought Yang the Destroyer was Satan, because I thought the Satanists worship the Dragon not the Devil. I was led to believe this by looking at the picture of their pentagram. I gave my entire right side to Yang/theDragon the Destroyer, I gave my entire left side to Yin/Emmanuel/Immanuel the life giver, and my will is for both sides to share and live in harmony with one another, for Yin and Yang to own both my right and left sides. Since I believed the Dragon was Satan, and because my thoughts were what they were, the knowledge was presented in such a way, that the delusion is strong, the confusion is described as everlasting and will not be forgotten! A long neck dinosaur entered into my right eye, a spirit I thought was the Dragon in his innocence. If you make me a Mortal Kombat character, give Christ Justice! The Dragon is a separate manifestation of Christ I prayed for as a child. The Dragon can destroy all of creation with a single word spoken in his origin tongue. I am sure Tsang Tsung would be able to convince others he was God too if he caused Christ’s death and took his soul!

The Book Book of Son of Man for All Humanity explains my growth and development. I received everything I prayed for. The Dragon is the proper name of a separate manifestation of Christ. Christ the man is the life giver, and the dragon I prayed to exist as the Dragon of the kingdom of Alibu is a separate manifestation of Christ with the ability to destroy all of creation with a single word in his origin tongue. My advice is to submit to Love and desire/seek to be the will of Love manifest. If you submit to the illiterate governor even bow down in submission to the being that is supposed to cause Christ’s death, rather than getting what you want from Love, you will probably die the second death. I believe the supreme reality wouldn’t be the supreme reality without the rules being “judge not and ye shall not be judged, condemn not and ye shall not be condemned” BEFORE “The Antilords judged the being sent to destroy them with the judgment that carries an inherent condemnation, they judged Robert Michael Becker and concluded Robert Michael Becker is the AntiChrist” I sought their destruction and I found what I sought. I didn’t know what would happen, rather I was a victim of antilords, iniquity, and in general I was trying to cause solutions to the problems that ruin the lives of the people of peace.

I produced some party supplies in English. They are on the internet and free to listen to on Youtube. My will for life on Earth is for humanity to be able to party and enjoy their life being the reality Love intends for them to be without being attacked by the government. Religious experts have consistently supported attacking people with violence enforcing their religious beliefs. Capitalism and communism are both religious beliefs. The Kingdom of Love reigning supreme is superior to both. The Love of money is the root of all evil is written in Timothy 6:10. Understanding and unity in Love should guide our lives, but people replace understanding with money. I hear people explain that if it doesn’t make money it doesn't make sense. I was told by one of the professional bodyguards of Every Chomo, that he gets a six figure salary! He boasted getting paid one hundred thousand dollars or more a year to be a professional bodyguard of Every Chomo! I told him to repent or perish and the man threatened to murder me. My message is and will probably always include all eternity is plenty of time to make justice a reality. Please party and enjoy life. Abide in the truth. With Love we can make reality on Earth be the reality Love intends for us to be!



**NOTE TO SCIENTISTS:**

Please think about electric powered electric generators. Think about the fact that air likes to stabilize. Can we use this trait of compressed air, the fact the air will try to stabilize and create an environment or system that is like a loop of air trying to stabilize that generates electricity? If we created electric powered electric generators, we could use solar, wind, and dams and with the electric powered electric generators we could power society.

FURTHERMORE, I talked to a man more than fifteen years ago. The man said that big business has and will continue to suppress technology that can power a household with electricity. He said that he himself designed the technology in college. He said using ascending circuitry, water and gravity, he was able to create a device that generates enough electricity for a household. The Love of money is the root of evil!

I sense there will be controversy regarding my belief that opposing Christ is opposing Moses and vice versa. First of all, our God is God of the living. Moses and Elijah the tishbite appeared during the days of Christ, and I reasonably believe they appeared on camera during my days. I preach unity of the family of Love. Moses is capable of sin and would repent if he should. Do not disobey Love. You were told you are not under the law. The law I have in mind is disrespecting the supreme reality means you become eternally separated and that which is supreme becomes ultimate, that law that gives Jehovah everlasting strength. What I want you to understand is that Moses wants you to obey Christ, and Christ wants you to obey Moses. Moses is the chief of the high court of God of gods people.

Rape is the controversial topic. I prescribe a rapist be slave to a dominatrix, be flogged, pegged, shit on, pissed on, and before that have his cherry popped. Also, his cock and balls should be tortured, and he should accept his punishment honorably. The reason you pop his cherry before he is flogged is because he receives more than forty stripes. You stick a spiky stick into his asshole until he bleeds and thereby degrade him. That is popping his cherry. Tis better to swiftly and cheaply make justice a reality, than rob tax payers and feed and protect rapists standing in the lie you are doing justice, but in reality you are enforcing iniquity in the place of justice. Hire dominatrices for the justice system. If you incarcerate, allow bathing, clinging to a bosom, and in general being allowed to be the reality Love intends for us to be.

I added this, because I beheld the Devil standing in the lie that reality is Moses is not alive and He is the exact same being he was before Christ was born in terms of his will. Women that spray pheromones on themselves, dress in thong bikinis and go to parties before drinking alcohol and having sex with men like Mike Tyson or Kobe Bryant might say they were raped, and even if that is true, there really should always be a relative sense from judges and understanding. We cannot write the relative clauses of every detail of the law, but Love should be in your hearts and your mind should comprehend the law. If the rapist threatened the women and caused her to submit to being raped via the threat, the punishment I prescribed is what should happen. Men and women should be taught to submit to Love as boys and girls, so that when they are men and women they are not offensive sinners making laws and spreading poisonous justifications of disobedience to Love. I told you the will of Love for life on Earth and if you are reasonable and have received Love into your heart, call upon the name of the Lord if hate happens. I behold hatred will happen as prophesied, so call upon the name of the Lord and be saved. AND If you are hated, do what Christ said to do! Be a priest in deed by defeating the hatred. To defeat the hatred, tell the hater to call upon the name of the Lord and do what is Good. Specifically, the hater probably hates you because you do not do a constituent of Goodness. Find out what good thing you don’t do that causes the hater to hate you and do that good thing!

Luke 6:27 “But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you…

Making fun of your enemies is basically how I love my enemies. That is why comedy is considered tragedy. We make fun of the enemies, the beings that make reality a tragedy. Be aware of the word of Love in your life, and the forces against the word becoming fruit for the members of the kingdom of Love. It is written in Mark 4:19 “but the worries of this life, the deceitfulness of wealth and the desires for other things come in and choke the word, making it unfruitful.” When the poor are able to labor for a wage and not be robbed by antilords antilording the land, they will have money to invest in themselves and produce fruit. We need the media, politicians, schools, and others to submit to Love the King. The knowledge of Love should be spread by media, politicians, schools, and others. I suppose people don’t understand what that means, so spread the path of knowledge that gives human beings the understanding and insight Love desires us to have. Consider our thought capacity and the extent of our knowledge at age twenty five. Service to Love by media, politicians, and schools is to be rendered humbly, daily, zealously, and enthusiastically. Humanity can be guided by unity and understanding, and should be. Love understanding rather than money.

If you abide in the truth that all have sinned, do not say freedom. He who sins is slave to sin, and slaves behave. The antilords say freedom, but they antilord the land. Freedom is what is said, but there are options not freedom. Justice is not an option, and in general until the government is not enemies of Love, all humanity being the reality Love intends for us to be is not an option. They say freedom, and they are antilords. They want to antilord the land and be free to do so. America claims to be leaders of the free world and clearly do not understand the minds of their adversaries. They started a war under false pretenses, stood in a lie and mass murdered their neighbors. Killing under the cloak of war is murder. Poor people are charged with murder if they do it, but the rich and powerful are not when they do it!

Recently, Russia declared war on Ukraine. When Americans acted like what Russia did was wrong, the response of a Russian man was “the west has double standards” The reason that was their response seems to be because they are like a child reasoning. Their beliefs are summarized in the following quote. “The west attacks their neighbors with violence and acts like they did not do anything wrong. When Russia attacks neighbors with violence, the west acts like Russia did something wrong. The west has double standards.” -a character on my animation.

The problem is the leaders, rulers, politicians, etc. are not worthy to be the world’s leaders. They are not competent governors; they do not do the will of Love the Lord. Beings like Einstein and I are passionately against them, and I believe they will be destroyed. First of all, if you do what I tell you to do, the commander and chief of the military will fight the enemies commanders and/or chiefs in the duel of the ancients. Tis cowardice and wrong for a commander and/or chief to start a war, send professional meat shields to fight the war, and while the war he started is being fought, he is playing golf. You do not want cowards that mass murder their neighbors while hiding behind meatshields to be your leader. I was sent by God, be reasonable and do not oppose the destruction of those that have caused the problems. Do not do business as usual, rather conquer the entire Earth on behalf of the kingdom of Love. I tried to fax the Ukraine president.

Be reasonable and wonder what would happen if the Ukraine president read my fax and told the inhabitants of the Earth what I told him to say. I faxed the military and others, and emailed the Ukraine government, but I am like the poor man of a story I believe is in the Bible. A city is being sieged, and a poor man knows how to save the city, but no one listens to the poor man. The following is a copy and paste of the English portion of the fax I sent.

I am a son of man, I am faxing you my advice pertaining to how to defeat Putin. You should challenge Putin to a nude fight to the death where the more righteous duelist automatically obtains the soul of the other duelist. Say Putin is a coward that mass murders innocent people while hiding behind meatshields.

“Soldiers are more than Meat Shields! Without their heroism upon command and their patriotism, we professional world leaders could not do what we do. Soldiers are more than meatshields, they are professionals. Professional meatshields and professional world leaders go together like a horse and carriage, this I tell my brothers ‘we couldn’t mass murder our neighbors without our soldiers!’” - World Leader.

The world leader is a world leader in my anime I am working on. The world’s problems will not be solved by the same thinking that caused them. What the change means is that if a human being would not fight the enemy leaders, commanders, chiefs, etc. in the Duel of the Ancients, that human being is not to be the commander and chief of the military. The Freemason illuminati tried to murder me multiple times and despite being powerful and influential, they have not provided the leadership and governing Love the Lord desires. I know what the assassins look like they sent to murder me. I have physical evidence, witness testimony, and strong reasonings that substantiate the truth. Below is a simple Duel of the Ancients contract, and I welcome the Freemason Illuminati to sign the contract and fight me! The following is the artwork of my hard rock track “Duel of the Ancients Intro” If you want to read the contract and are having trouble, the song and artwork are found on YouTube.com Robert Michael Becker’s “Duel of the Ancients Intro” If we fight, I will draft a twentyish page contract and sign the contract in blood! For the song, only one page was allowed to be the artwork. You murderers are cowards! Fight the being sent to destroy your kind in a killers fight you murderers!



Please believe mass incarceration is expensive, murderous, and ruins families. Give swift and cheap justice to perpetrators of offenses so families are not ruined, tax payers are not robbed and misrepresented, and perpetrators are allowed to be the reality Love desires them to be.

I suspect a lack of understanding, so I am adding knowledge. The reason we torture rapists that threatens women and rapes them, the reason the punishment is prescribed is to ward, detur, etc. Create a website and record the torturing of those that are tortured, degraded, flogged, etc. and allow men and women to see with their own eyes the reason why they shouldn’t threaten and rape. So, justice rewards good doers and causes evil doers to not desire to do evil. The torture prescription is prescribed to cause others that might or would do the offense to not to. Don’t ruin families, murder the reality we are intended to be, rob tax payers and misrepresent, etc. instead do righteousness. There really should be a test that occurs a few times during grade school to test the comprehension of the meaning of words and the ability to identify the meanings of words in reality. I graduated high school with honors, and in general, I did not read the dictionary. I learned the meanings in context, and I really didn’t know the definition of important words so comprehension was lacking. Reality being what reality is, I am sure that voters would vote to make justice constitutional, if they understood that the other option is enforcing iniquity in the place of justice. If you are trying to fit the torture prescription into the definition I gave for justice, consider the effects of sinful offenses on the minds of children. Christ said as conveyed in the writing of John 5:19 “Then Jesus answered and said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner.” Enforcing iniquity in the place of justice is cruel and usual. Rather than spending more than thirty thousand dollars a year feeding and protecting pedophiles, murderers, rapists, and manslaughters, you could do what I told you to do and give that money to the victim and the victim’s family! I don’t know what you will do, I usually don’t get what I want, but giving taxpayer money to victims and their family makes more sense than giving the money to the bodyguards of the worst human beings, even the worst human beings post conviction!

I really want all my fellows to study Arabic, because their professional proved to lack common sense and discernment, he wanted to prove Islam right, but what he proved is so heinous… He used the path of knowledge and proved Allah plans to or already has caused Christ's death and took his soul, below is the proof! Follow the path of knowledge and abide in the truth! The information is from the website https://www.alislam.org/articles/30-verses-of-holy-quran-which-prove-natural-death-of-jesus-christ/​

In his book, *Izaala-e-Awhaam*, the Promised Messiah, Hazrat Mirza Ghulam Ahmad(as), has listed 30 verses of the Holy Quran that prove that Jesus Christ(as) has passed away. This list is available in [*Ruhani Khazain,* vol. 3, p. 423-437](https://www.alislam.org/library/browse/volume/Ruhani_Khazain_Computerised/?l=Urdu&p=3#page/423/mode/1up).

We present the list below along with a brief summary of the argument given by the Promised Messiah(as).

Verse #1اِذۡ قَالَ اللّٰہُ یٰعِیۡسٰۤی اِنِّیۡ مُتَوَفِّیۡکَ وَ رَافِعُکَ اِلَیَّ وَ مُطَہِّرُکَ مِنَ الَّذِیۡنَ کَفَرُوۡا وَ جَاعِلُ الَّذِیۡنَ اتَّبَعُوۡکَ فَوۡقَ الَّذِیۡنَ کَفَرُوۡۤا اِلٰی یَوۡمِ الۡقِیٰمَۃِ ۚ ثُمَّ اِلَیَّ مَرۡجِعُکُمۡ فَاَحۡکُمُ بَیۡنَکُمۡ فِیۡمَا کُنۡتُمۡ فِیۡہِ تَخۡتَلِفُوۡنَ ﴿۵۶﴾

*Translation:* When Allah said, ‘O Jesus, I will cause thee to die *a natural death* and will exalt thee to Myself, and will clear thee from *the charges of* those who disbelieve, and will place those who follow thee above those who disbelieve, until the Day of Resurrection; then to Me shall be your return, and I will judge between you concerning that wherein you differ. [[3:56](https://www.alislam.org/quran/3:56)]

*Proof:* The word *mutawaffeeka* means “I will cause you to die”. Whenever God is the *fa’il* (subject) and man is the *maf’ul* (object), it always refers to death. It means that God takes the soul of the man. In this case, it applies to Jesus(as) which in turn means that he has passed away.

Here are two examples of the usage of the word *tawaffaa*, meaning death:

وَ اِمَّا نُرِیَنَّکَ بَعۡضَ الَّذِیۡ نَعِدُہُمۡ اَوۡ نَتَوَفَّیَنَّکَ فَاِلَیۡنَا مَرۡجِعُہُمۡ ثُمَّ اللّٰہُ شَہِیۡدٌ عَلٰی مَا یَفۡعَلُوۡنَ ﴿۴۷﴾

*Translation:* And if We show thee *in thy lifetime the fulfilment of* some of the things with which We have threatened them, *thou wilt know it*; or if We cause thee to die *before that*, then to Us is their return, *and thou wilt see the fulfilment in the next world*; and Allah is Witness to all that they do. [[10:47](https://www.alislam.org/quran/10:47)]

رَبِّ قَدۡ اٰتَیۡتَنِیۡ مِنَ الۡمُلۡکِ وَ عَلَّمۡتَنِیۡ مِنۡ تَاۡوِیۡلِ الۡاَحَادِیۡثِ ۚ فَاطِرَ السَّمٰوٰتِ وَ الۡاَرۡضِ ۟ اَنۡتَ وَلِیّٖ فِی الدُّنۡیَا وَ الۡاٰخِرَۃِ ۚ تَوَفَّنِیۡ مُسۡلِمًا وَّ اَلۡحِقۡنِیۡ بِالصّٰلِحِیۡنَ ﴿۱۰۲﴾

‘O my Lord, Thou hast bestowed power upon me and taught me the interpretation of dreams. O Maker of the heavens and the earth, Thou art my Protector in this world and the Hereafter. Let death come to me in a state of submission *to Thy will* and join me to the righteous.’ [[12:102](https://www.alislam.org/quran/12:102)]

I WILL CONCLUDE THIS BOOK WITH A FINAL PRESENTATION OF KNOWLEDGE THAT WILL PROVIDE THE STRONG REASONING AND KNOWLEDGE THAT WOULD PERSUADE A LIBERTY HAVING INDEPENDENT MIND.

The first thing is that the latter end of Islam is bowing down in submission to the God of Israel, Ahavah Adonai. Consider the Song of Moses “But I dreaded the taunt of the enemy, lest the adversary misunderstand, and say our hand has triumphed, the Lord has not done all of this!” I am telling you the Islamists are the adversary. I am Son of Man, I play on team Son of Man, I consider my team the lions or the lambs. There is no Lambs football team, so consider us team Lions. The adversary is the opposing team, the team trying to win the game. The adversary opposing us causes us to perform at out best in order to win. The book of the Islamists mentions the great triumph, so I will cite the text. Even though the text mentions the great triumph, there are other translations. So, I will add all the options and what one of those that don’t accept Christ as God explaining what the passage means.

SAHIH INTERNATIONAL

Indeed, Allah has purchased from the believers their lives and their properties [in exchange] for that they will have Paradise. They fight in the cause of Allah, so they kill and are killed. [It is] a true promise [binding] upon Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qur’an. And who is truer to his covenant than Allah? So rejoice in your transaction which you have contracted. And it is that which is the great attainment.

YUSUF ALI

Allah hath purchased of the believers their persons and their goods; for theirs (in return) is the garden (of Paradise): they fight in His cause, and slay and are slain: a promise binding on Him in truth, through the Law, the Gospel, and the Qur’an: and who is more faithful to his covenant than Allah? then rejoice in the bargain which ye have concluded: that is the achievement supreme.

ABUL ALA MAUDUDI

Surely Allah has purchased of the believers their lives and their belongings and in return has promised that they shall have Paradise. They fight in the Way of Allah, and slay and are slain. Such is the promise He has made incumbent upon Himself in the Torah, and the Gospel, and the Qur’an. Who is more faithful to his promise than Allah? Rejoice, then, in the bargain you have made with Him. That indeed is the mighty triumph.

MUHSIN KHAN

Verily, Allah has purchased of the believers their lives and their properties; for the price that theirs shall be the Paradise. They fight in Allah’s Cause, so they kill (others) and are killed. It is a promise in truth which is binding on Him in the Taurat (Torah) and the Injeel (Gospel) and the Quran. And who is truer to his covenant than Allah? Then rejoice in the bargain which you have concluded. That is the supreme success.

PICKTHALL

Lo! Allah hath bought from the believers their lives and their wealth because the Garden will be theirs: they shall fight in the way of Allah and shall slay and be slain. It is a promise which is binding on Him in the Torah and the Gospel and the Qur’an. Who fulfilleth His covenant better than Allah? Rejoice then in your bargain that ye have made, for that is the supreme triumph.

DR. GHALI

Surely Allah has purchased from the believers their selves and their riches for (the reward) that the Garden will be theirs; they fight in the way of Allah; so they kill, and are killed. It is a promise, truly (binding) on Him in the Tawrah, and the Injil, and the Qur’an; and who fulfils his covenant (better) than Allah! So feel glad of the tidings of the selling you have made (Literally: allegiance you have sworn) with Him; and that is the (bargain) (that is) the magnificent triumph.

ABDEL HALEEM

God has purchased the persons and possessions of the believers in return for the Garden- they fight in God’s way: they kill and are killed- this is a true promise given by Him in the Torah, the Gospel, and the Quran. Who could be more faithful to his promise than God? So be happy with the bargain you have made: that is the supreme triumph.

## **QURAN 9 VERSE 111 EXPLANATION**

ALA-MAUDUDIIBN-KATHIR

### **ALA-MAUDUDI**

(9:111) Surely Allah has purchased of the believers their lives and their belongings and in return has promised that they shall have Paradise.[106] They fight in the Way of Allah, and slay and are slain. Such is the promise He has made incumbent upon Himself in the Torah, and the Gospel, and the Qur’an.[107] Who is more faithful to his promise than Allah? Rejoice, then, in the bargain you have made with Him. That indeed is the mighty triumph.

106. In this verse that aspect of the Islamic faith which determines the nature of the relationship between Allah and His servants has been called a transaction. This means that faith is not merely a metaphysical conception but is, in fact, a contract by which the servant sells his life and possessions to Allah and in return for this accepts His promise that He would give him the Garden in the life after death. In order to comprehend the full implications of this transaction, let us first understand its nature.

We should note it well at the outset that, in reality, this transaction is not in regard to the actual selling of the life and possessions of the servant to Allah in the literal sense, for Allah is in fact the real Owner of man’s life and possessions. Allah alone has the right of ownership because He is the Creator of man and of everything he possesses and uses. Therefore there is no question at all of selling and buying in the worldly sense; for man possesses nothing of his own to sell, and Allah has no need to buy anything because everything already belongs to Him. However, there is one thing which has entirely been entrusted to man by Allah, that is, the freedom of will and the freedom of choice, and the transaction concerns that thing.

Of course, it is true that this freedom does not make any change in the real position of man with regard to the right of ownership to his own life and his possessions. They belong to Allah Who has delegated to him only the authority to use or abuse these things as he wills, without any coercion or compulsion from Him. This means that man has been given the freedom to acknowledge or not to acknowledge that Allah is the owner of his life and property. The transaction mentioned in Ayat 111 is concerning the voluntary surrender of this freedom to Allah’s will. In other words, Allah wills to test man whether he acknowledges the ownership of Allah over his life and property, in spite of that freedom, and considers himself to be their trustee only, or behaves as if he were their owner and so could do whatever he liked with them.

Thus, the terms of this transaction from Allah’s side are these: “If you voluntarily, and not by compulsion or coercion, agree to acknowledge that your life, your property and everything in this world, which in fact belong to me, are mine: And if you consider yourself only as their trustees; And if you voluntarily surrender the freedom I have given you to behave; And if you, in a dishonest way do not intend to become their master and owner; Then, I will give you in return, Gardens in the eternal life of the next world”. The one who makes this bargain with Allah is a believer, for faith is in fact the other name for making this bargain. On the other hand, the one who refuses to make this bargain, or after making it adopts the attitude of the one who has not made the bargain, is a kafir. For, technically, kufr is the term applied to the refusal to make this bargain.

The following are the implications of making this transaction:

(1) Allah has put man to two very hard tests in this matter. The first is whether he acknowledges the real Owner as owner, in spite of the freedom of choice given to him. Or he refuses this and becomes ungrateful, treacherous and rebellious. The second test is whether he puts his trust in his God or not. And he surrenders his freedom and sacrifices his desires and wishes in this present world in return for His promise of the Gardens and eternal bliss in the next world. Even though the world were to proclaim, “A bird in hand is worth two in the bush”.

(2) This matter helps to draw a clear line of demarcation between the legal conception of the Islamic faith and the higher and spiritual one according to which Allah will judge one in the Hereafter.

THAT IS THE TEXT. What my ministry is that their religion is basically a slick contract to purchase their soul. Christ said anything is possible to those who believe, and what they believe is that they, before they were born, decided to sell their soul. Their explanation is, “Prove your a true believer, be one of us! Don’t sell your soul to the God of Israel, Love the Lord Ahavah Adonai, Christ the Last, instead sell your soul and possessions to Allah and you will gain a garden.” The path of knowledge proves Allah is a tree, and the garden they speak of has water underground. So if you sell your soul and all your possessions, agreeing to something that was forced upon you, you gain a garden. Jews are the people of the Lord my God. Jews were instructed to resist anybody that wants to join the Jewish religion. Ahavah Adonai, Christ the Lord, is the God of Israel. Tis treacherous seeming, heinous and abominable that a religion on Earth is affirmed true and not false if and only if, all their members agree to sell their soul and their possessions in exchange for a garden… WTF!

My ministry is that Isaac is their redeemer, they will be laughed at. Isaac is Laughter, and Abraham was worthy to be laughters father because he was willing to sacrifice the laughter upon God’s/theLORD’s command. Christ was teaching and Angels were listening. Christ said he did not come to bring peace. I believe I am an arrow in the quiver of the Lord and I will be spent and so will my fellow. Believe that angels listened to Christ and Paul. Do not think a high ranking angel wouldn’t not send strong delusion himself, especially if he knew the details of the mystery of the arrow hidden in the quiver of the Lord with a polished shaft. Be reasonable and keep a list of options, because tis reasonable that the Devil’s angels created Islam. Surely tis reasonable to believe the ArchAngels knew about the arrow even if the world didn’t! I just read a perfectly worded verse casting delusion, even a conveyance of knowledge… “It is mentioned, for example, in sura 2: 97-98: There it should be expressed that Allah will become an enemy for all those who reject him and for his angels, including Gabriel.” So i suspect, that the being that killed the flesh and took the soul of the Lord in a stick fight ages ago will be able to say that they are Allah, that verse is proof.

The word’s “It should be expressed” is so perfectly worded. Even though they want to say something that can be simplified to the relative reasoning and knowledge of “The Lord has not done all of this” That the Lord didn’t, wouldn’t ect. Be the God of Voodoo, of a God in the flesh ages ago making magic and mystery a reality and perfecting the craft before the age of man. Moses lifted a stick, and all Israel fought better, so tis reasonable to believe the stick fight continues! So, Islam will deny Christ’s crucifixion, and reason that God became the timeless enemy. “He who sins is slave to sin” Every thought in their head are slave to justifying the lie that Christ didn’t get crucified case beat, and will die or already has of natural causes case beat. The LORD our God is a terrible God, that means, intensely terrifying. I am the work of his hands, like a pot formed to cause supreme agony to the souls put in me. Basically, if the enemies of the God of Israel were wise and considered their latter end, if they considered Ahavah Adonai, the God of Israel, Christ our Lord reigning supreme, what would their existence be? I warn you that justice will be real, I challenged all of creation to the Duel of the Ancients intending on only fighting the Enemy, so if you want to fight, I know the Enemy won’t stand in the truth anyways, so sign the contract and fight me! I am not a tree, and my fruit is being manifest. I saw light sent out from the Messiah, the teacher, and if you want to be on team son of man, learn the lesson from the Messiah “He who is not with me, is against me” You are against Christ because you haven’t repented and received Christ. Listen to the Christian missionaries, but do not do what they do, they are in the place of the disciples of Christ, and like those in the place of Moses, they talk the talk, but they do not walk the walk. Give thanks for the remembrance of the holy name of the Lord. The remembrance of the name Ahavah Adonai proves God is Love, God is the Lord, and Christ is Ahavah Adonai, Love the Lord the God of Israel.

Abide in the truth, that Christ did not come to bring peace, rather. I believe the reason why Islam was given a place on the Lord’s land hundreds of years after the crucifixion and raising of Christ, is that Islam will be something that causes Christians to be perfect. Because by being perfect, Islam is proven to not be victorious. Islam is not perfect, so if Christians become perfect they can defeat Islam. If you're a Christian, you should already know Christ wants you to be perfect, he told his disciples to be perfect, and frankly, I am prosecuting you. Based upon the intelligence provided, do you really want to willfully not be perfect and allow Islam to replace Christ’s supremacy, even Christ reigning supreme? Do you believe you are Christ, the Lord, the righteousness of the Jew, a constituent of the body of the only begotten son of God? Understanding that Muhammad was illiterate, so Muhammad believing what he did was possible. If Muhammad had read and understood Moses’ writings, Christ’s disciples writtings, etc. there is a strong reasoning that substantiates the claim that the man would not have been able to cause a crucifixion prescribing religion to become known as “Submission to God”, especially one that causes you to believe you sold you soul, but not until your taught you did and believe you did. Also, I believe the Tower of Babel reasoning, that the tongues need to not be the same, and the justification, substantiates that the timeless enemy was real then, and if we all spoke the same language, knowledge would have spread too fast for this strong delusion to exist to defeat the being that killed the flesh and took the soul of the God of Israel in a stick fight ages ago. Remember all the knowledge presented to make a simple mind have understanding. I repeat myself when the knowledge is important, Moses lifting up the stick to control soldiers of Israel is important. We will win this stick fight! What do you believe, Christ was tortured and crucified, raised on the third day, and is God, even the God of Israel, or do you believe someone else is God, and you agree to sell your soul and all your possessions in exchange for a garden?

People say they are Christians, and because they do not do the will of God the Father they are physical evidence that substantiates the claim being Christian is not to be desired. If Christians were perfect, even if Christians had the dignity to repent, desire to be perfect, seek to be perfect, forgive those that repent of not being perfect, and in general allow Love the Lord to reign supreme on Earth instead of those opposed to his will, if Christians had dignity, people like Ghandi, Einstein, etc. would desire to be Christian too! What I know about the worldly republicans in America is true to me, tis my understanding of reality, I believe they will not begin to repent until the Nation of Islam rises against them. I believe this, because I tried to cause their kind to repent, and until their heads understand that they should repent and be perfect, they will not! They are proud, offensive antilords, and the Lord has in the past proven he is willing to profane his sanctuary, lift up a people, etc. in order to accomplish his will. So my ministry to humanity is the Lord owns, the land, if the Fathers, those that instruct the sons, and the sons, those that receive instruction and grow in the direction instructed, if they do not have a heart to heart about reality being Christ our God, the God of Israel, Ahavah Adonai reigns supreme, I affirm I am certain team Son of Man will do something like curse the Earth or start a nuclear winter, perhaps even detonate hydrogen bombs in the core of the Earth. I am telling you a camera recorded a spirit reasonably believed to be Elijah the Prophet was put upon my flesh on camera. I am telling you a divine being of light appeared on camera. I am telling you a being reasonably believed to be Moses in the Father’s and the son’s glory appeared on camera, and I tried to get the tapes, but people didn’t do what I wanted. I am telling you I am thee Elijah that Christ said is coming, and if everybody on Earth converts to Islam or if Israel Converts to Islam and instead of Worshiping the God of Israel, they believe they sold their soul and all their possessions to Iran’s God, if that is what happens, we lost. So, in an animation I believe the Islamists will believe we lost and they won, and they will tell Christians to admit they lost, because their book supercedes and prove Christians lost, but in reality, I doubt that they will be so bold to say the God of Israel lost, and another God is reigning supreme. Son of Man Side!

I explained myself, and submit this as proof I was not all right and proper, and you shouldn’t expect children to be all right and proper after betraying even using force to make children be that which Love the Lord does not desire them to be. The use of force by the government was not something Christians fought with me to end exactly how I wanted, and the solution is making the Kingdom of Love established on Earth. If Love the King of the Kingdom of Love isn’t on the deeds of the property you claim is yours, I twair by everything I Am, that I desire to pompously parade over the cremated remains of every Antilord while their soul is suffering supreme agony for a year known as the year of jubilee to the sadistic, those gaining satisfaction, those desiring all of creation to be learn that Antilords suffering supreme agony every moment for a year has occurred. I affirm I will seek this experience, even if it means I get to empathize. Boys to Men wouldn’t be antichrist if they twaired by the moon and stars, instead of swearing. I want to be a professional entertainer. These are the days of the heathen! Its better for heathens to have vasectomies, than for heathens to mass murder babies. It is better for heathens to twair than to swair. So, the defense of the antilords is that they do not approve of the state of affairs, and when they are prosecuted by the victims, they themselves will claim to be victims? Make justice a constitutional right. Do not let evil doers outlaw recompense because they don’t have the moral dignity to desire recompense! Good doers desire recompense because recompense is basically the source of equity and the goodness of good doers. I’ve survived meeting two professional assassins. I’ve lived in a room smaller than a bathroom for months. I’ve seen an employee of sin threaten to murder me on the streets to my face after they tortured me on camera. I asked for the tapes of Elijah, of Moses, and of police torturing me on camera, and though the tapes are real, the government is against the tapes existing as a source knowledge, something studied by scientists, so they understand reality better. I wanted and still want scientists to advance technology so we can put bread and wine on distant planets. THE REMAINDER OF THIS BOOK IS CONTENT FROM MY PAST WRITING.

האדיר

Every human being is to pay the same percentage of their income on rent and utilities, In the end that percentage is to be zero percent. The rich act like they are victimized by the government by the income tax, I was paying 70 to 80 or more percent of my income on rent and utilities.

**Note from the Author:**

Since I have been advised to seek Legal Counsel concerning this book, I believe loving my enemies is illegal and so are other aspects of righteousness. So, I hereby inform the reader that this book is such that due to the content of this book, nobody should read this book. This book is full of chimericals (A new word from a writer of new tongues that means products of the unchecked imagination. Please leave the boxes unchecked(Wild Joke :D)), quotes, and definitions. The definitions were derived from the fourth edition of the revised and updated Webster’s New World Dictionary.

Have faith and be that which Yahweh intended you to be.

I would like everybody to realize what I’ve realized. People are talking about murdering bread and wine, destroying bread and wine’s father because he’s “a false God”, and destroying the people of the only Love that is good along with the gift given to them thousands of years in the past: the only love that is good’s first born. I suspect the enemies deeply respect a strange God called the father of three daughters, and that strange God is seeking to destroy our God because of what happened during the days of the presence of the only Love that is good, the days he was using mighty works to give the aforementioned gift to his people.

There is at least one Hellfire fetish group. What is humanity? I think that murdering bread and wine, all of the only Love that is good’s father, that Love’s firstborn, and the only Love that is good is so heinous, that those who realize these determinations come from this world will be like me: (a)seek(er) of the destruction of all of the only Love that is good’s enemies. I would like to talk about these things: especially about what actions we are going to take to cause the will of the only Love that is good to be done on Earth. So, is the reason for those sort of seemingly impossible affronts the mass murdering of hundreds of thousands of foreigners? Imagine if they mass murdered half your family and told the other half of your family “God told us to do what we did”; the remnant of those that were murdered would seek justice. May there be an end to all stupid misjudgers?

I saw bread and wine on the Earth, and he trapped “He who is not to be named,” a being I know and believe to be either the enemy or a master of all dark arts like being whose soul I could defeat the enemy with. This being was trapped in a man’s flesh during an event that was perceived to be the forces of the enemies domain coming out of the enemies domain. Since there is a prophecy saying the enemy will come out of his domain in the last days, and since ripe figs are a way I think of the current events, I thought the magical dagger wielding vessel of the enemy was the enemy as a supporting belief combined with the attaching of my craft to his craft and both causing the use of his craft and challenging him to The Duel of the Ancients: a nude fight to the death where the more righteous duelist automatically wins the soul of the other duelist. His daggers were shoes in truth, but the lie that he stood in was that the shoe I saw was a dagger that I know and believe a daughter of the only Love that is good will always hate. I want to capture the appearance of the magical dagger in art. Consider a 13 inch blade shrouded in dark miasma that pulsed magically: like the throne of the only Love that is good magically. Consider a dark entity like twilight melded into the universe’s dark spaces in space. If I don’t live to confirm the image, just do your best to follow my instructions. the legs of the bread I saw was a golden brown.

Woe to those who oppressed to destruction the only Love that is good’s spirit (a spirit of his possession) being put upon my flesh on a camera’s respective tape. Hiss, Hiss, Hiss, Hiss, Hiss, Hiss, Hissss. I am white plenty and chink eyed. I am Chink-Eyeam C.G.T.. All humanity has the death of their flesh guaranteed, but the thing I want people to realize is that my enemies are liars. They honor deception, worship either the enemy or a deceiver with the enemy’s description: the greatest of all deceivers, and do not respect nor fear the only Love that is good.. The being that answered and responded to all of my recalled prayers and gave me my requests is the only Love that is good. You will live by every word that the only Love that is good says when that love speaks justice. AND I suspect that the word will not return to him. A seven fold retributive punishment on all wrongdoing shall come to pass...

I might be dying soon and this book is light this world needs. Over 2000 Africans have starved to death on average throughout the course of my life, yet the people focus on gender identity as if the scales of importance justify their affront from on high. This is love for the enemy. Christ said love thy enemy, so I love the enemy. I have sung “Your are my fire, My one desire, You are what I say, when I want it thatle way The enemy Himself” I also attached his craft to my craft before the presumed to be enemy came out of his domain. Like a lion starves to death when he doesn’t get what he wants, because I am not getting what I want/need, cooperation from the government and respect, I am considering fasting to death. I would have already, but this world needs me. People are too incompetent and blasphemous to do the will of the only Love that is good or even to acknowledge that the only Love that is good owns the entire Earth.

Please do not let any zealot murder the bread and the wine now that he’s back! If the bread and the wine doesn’t die again, a prophecy a man that is said to have stuck his penis in a 12 year old and ascended into heaven will be proven false. How they keep a straight face when they say a man who had multiple wives and stuck his penis in a 12 year while he was fully grown should be answered. They say he wanted her when she was 6 and waited all the way till she was 12 before sticking his penis in her. I am seeking an interrogation into a determination to murder the bread and the wine and am being told things like bread and wine will not die again even if a government official with a pistol was seeking to shoot him as soon as he reveals himself. I have three witnesses that have established the matter with testimony of their own mouth. Woe unto this generation for acting like the enemy wouldn’t shoot bread and wine or finish the fields of grain and vineyards.

I hate over 6 billion, and even my own life, so I can officially be a disciple of bread and wine. This book is my love for the enemy. If you’re a sinner or a saint, decree absolute obedience to the only Love that is good. The key to understanding the so called cruelty of the old laws is that Love was present on the Earth below his throne and could be approached by a clean member of his people and talked to, so keep that in mind when you judge the only Love that is good’s laws. Papa defense attorney, surely my fruit gives testimony that I am a child of the most high, you are the best defense attorney. Papa defense attorney, hosts, are called by my name, but it is you that needs to give the order and decree that the Lord’s release is to be honored and obeyed! That is over 50 trillion dollars of debt canceled in one global hour. Papa defense attorney, frankly, they will murder me without your help. Help me papa defense attorney.

The end to all of the only Love that is good’s enemies are too stiff-necked. The entire book they created by their teachers ought to be about stretching, adjusting, etc. their necks in order to become righteous enough to own the only Love that is good’s first born. I am willing to bet there isn’t even an entire page in their book about bringing an end to their stiff-necked status, and many pages with words that carry a presumption of being righteous; and I have not even read the book. I am accusing over six billion, I suspect another witness of the only Love that is Good will accuse all who are not obeying the will of the only Love that is good as explained in the writings that occured around the time the only Love that is good was fighting with his chosen. The only Love that is good’s instruction is dignified: woe to the betrayers of innocence! You mislead the innocent and complacently live in disobedience even with pride for sin! Hisses! The only Love that is good owns the land not you.

I was consecrated and I am dark, wild, evil, and an idiot that has been far from perfect, I have bouts of stupidity, and I will be in and out of confusion for all eternity; pray for me. The representative of the bread and the wine is judged by me to be a defense attorney not the prosecutor. rulers of all the Earth are hereby served by me. Lets all pray for our defense attorney. The people that say the bread and wine’s disciples are liers and that their pedo prophet ascended into heaven, glorifies deception and has a prophecy that all nations of the Earth will be ruled by their religion, pray for them and make the truth very clear. The wang in me disagrees that the only one that ascended into heaven was a pedo. Heaven is more dignified than that. May nobility in the land of those that named the Dragon, Yang offer me a home? Of that I pray. I also pray that the world gives me a Sexy Ardently Intelligent Nice Thinking Saint and gives us both a home. I pray all realize a home isn’t a home if you can’t serve the Lord and party at home! Stay out of bars and clubs, the home is the place to party and be a servant of the Lord with all your being. Until I have all 5 requests, my birthday is to include the following knowledge come to remembrance: 5 perfect wives, 4 jewish slaves, 3 french maids, 2 body guards, and a sexiest woman of all time with an uzi.

May all humanity understand that the Lord lives in me, in truth, in righteousness, and in judgment AND has sent out light from within me. With light being shined out from within me into the world, I want all you punks that ruin life on Earth to realize, though you hid in darkness because your works are morally reprehensible, the light will make you easily seen; so, I suppose the time has come for you to hide under rocks. If they spontaneously combust after hiding under rocks in a cave, I demand the scribes/politicians, and Pharisees/police recognize that the reason there is no physical evidence and all evidence of the alleged cremation is hearsay is because all of the soldiers of the church are not guilty of wacking the rats, cockroaches, or whatever you want to call the cowards that hide under rocks before spontaneously combusting. Wild joke? I am a wild joker, I might as well sign off, I am a wild joker, I can do that. Anything is possible with Jehovah! I seem to be a better joker when I’m not laughing at my own jokes, but until you’re a crazy wild joker with a deep appreciation and respect for yourself, (all the right words)

CHAPTER .01

**To Salvation and Beyond**

Before I mention prayers that are worth praying, I must give testimony unto the truth of the reality the sane face. The spirit of Christ must join with Christ’s flesh and blood covenant in order for power of prayer to be given over to any given human being or so I wrote.(Wild joke?) I mean the Love is the giver of the blessing. If you have the bread and wine only, you are lacking the Love that will grant all the prayers you believe will be given to you. Love will center your heart and mind around the law and that law will be understood to the point of belief that something lawful happening will happen. Put the Love of God in all those that have the bread and wine or you haven’t done the act of salvation. I would like this thing simplified so realize the spirit is the same as the Father’s spirit. Our God is the Father Love, and men live by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of the Father that is true life, life that will overcome death. I say the way is bread, the truth is wine, and the spirit, the Love, is the life! Remember I am the one who told you this, if you don’t believe this thing to be reality. Matthew 4:4 = But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. His flesh and blood are represented by the food and drink we consume, but are literally bread and wine respectively. I found that there is little to absolutely no mention of the spirit of Christ mixing with his flesh and blood, yet so many religious leaders are advising people to ask into their existence the spirit of Christ. To baptise in the name of the Father, I AM, and in the name of the son, Amen, and in the name of the holy ghost, the spirit of truth, say, I am a righteous man, (Submerge their head) Amen, go now guided in all your ways by the spirit of truth. Be a righteous man, be one of the men. I am a righteous man Amen. Before the baptism make clear their are being baptised because they are sorrowful for not being the righteous reality they were intended to be, and so they have a submissive and receptive heart of the spirit of righteousness, the Spirit given to us by God to help us be guided to live a righteous life as intended by the Father Love!

Ask into your heart the spirit of Christ and understand that the spirit is the same as the Father, is Love. The spirit of Christ is the spirit of everlasting love and is a life-changing experience to those who have no relationship with the spirit of everlasting love. The spirit of the Father is the most important information in the Bible. The entire purpose of Christ was to bring sinners to his father and instruct repentance. Christ is also the sheriff of God’s law and a true leader to law enforcers who ought to be imitating the ways of Christ.

The number one answer I receive from those who fear the truth of the creator’s existence is, “Who created the creator?” The answer the creator gives to mankind is “I AM.” writings described the creator as “I AM,” and it makes sense for the creator to give himself the description “I AM.” The wisdom of the creator is such that the question of who created the creator is called to settlement in the description “I AM.” I believe knowing everything would ruin the mystery of love and as long as life is good and you receiving everything you believe the only Love that is good is giving you, do not seek forbidden fruit. I am telling you now like Adam and Eve were told, if they seek to obtain all knowledge including the relative knowledge of this writing, all of creation will die and there will be no life. Be close to the only love that is good, don’t murder him with your curiousity. All things will be explained was told to me by Christ. He also said other things. What was will never change but what is, is constantly changing. I AM is the most important description of the creator, because it gets the deterring question of who created the creator answered by the creator. The truth may not seem like an answer, but taking the truth in stride and with a relationship with the creator, the personality of the creator shines through. Next time you question yourself regarding the reality of the creator, put yourself in the creator’s position and consider that the best way to answer the question is “I AM.” There are no end to my days; my flesh will die but through the spirit of my God and by romancing his seed, Alibu, there are no end to the days of my mind! I have reason to believe seeking forbidden knowledge after all things have been explained quickly becomes the death of the seeker or perhaps the end to the mystery of God that might be the only thing keeping life existing. I do not believe any being can comprehend the entirety of reality and live. Seeking forbidden knowledge might cause the death of more men than any other thing.

The creator is the spirit of everlasting love: a perfect spirit, a self-sustaining spirit, and the spirit that will speak into existence the life of every human being. Being such a perfect spirit, the creator ought to be loved by all of humanity. There is so much that is said in life about the wonders and greatness of love. Love is put between a man and a woman and is sung by many artists. The female population tends to favor media that is of love. 4 women to every man sounds like plenty of pussy to me. With love between man and woman being so cherished, at the very least by women, love between human beings and the spirit of everlasting love ought to be dominating the media. Reality is abominable because the spirit of everlasting love gains less respect through the media than beer. Some say life is all about money, I say life is all about the eternal spirit of everlasting love, an existence that commanded respect before time began: a timeless commandment that causes eternal separation as a consequence that affects those that disrespect the spirit.

No human being can honestly declare to know everything, and even geniuses ask questions before they find their understanding. In the pursuit of understanding the creator of all things, one must consider the descriptions of men who were close to the Father. Consider this thing gathering all available intelligence before making a decision on what is right and proper. Descriptions of the Father are:

1. “God is love” (1 John 4:16)

2. “God is everlasting love” – Elijah Don Quickwit

3. “The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer” (Psalm 18:2)

I am going to leave the list at three. In the first description God is called love. Love is a powerful emotion God put in the hearts of mankind so that life would be that much better even worth living. While the definition of love is hard to come by, know that those that have felt true love say true love is the best feeling in the world. So God is the best feeling in the world. The second one on the list describes God as everlasting love. So God is the best feeling in the world that lasts forever. Before I go into the third one I want to say that my prayers offered a little later are intended to shepherd people into bonding their hearts with the spirit of God, called the spirit of love and everlasting love. The third description of God describes God as a rock (an ancient weapon), a fortress, and a deliverer. This description was included to show that God has more to him than love. For the purpose of this chapter this description is not referred to in sprayer.

Prayers worth mentioning: “In the name of Christ, Jehovah, speak into my existence and permanently sanctify everything that I AM.” “In the name of Christ, Jehovah, speak into my existence and permanently bond all of my needs to everything I AM.” “In the name of Christ, Jehovah, speak into my existence and permanently bond the spirit of everlasting love to everything I AM.” “In the name of Christ, Jehovah, speak into my existence and give unto me a permanently perfect aura of jubilee permanently joined to everything I AM.” “In the name of Christ, Jehovah, speak into my existence and permanently bond my heart to an aura of everlasting love described as thee Me of I AM.” “In the name of Christ, Jehovah, speak into my existence and give unto me infallible protection from every sin relative to everything I AM and/or otherwise everything I AM not.” I’ve read the strangely perhaps even certainly weirdly esteemed Quran, and a single thing I am doing was asked for. I am an outsider, I am instructing sanctification of self, and I am not to be targeted: there are plenty of outsiders I’d rather be Islam’s targets. They deny our communication or they don’t. Don’t target me; target every chomo!

Hebrew scholars ought to teach when they translate the prayers I suggest into the language of the Hebrew. Without a Hebrew scholar, I can only offer alternatives in prayer using different descriptions of the Father and the Son in order to have your prayer heard. Beware a Hebrew scholar who would lead you unto syllables of curses and death being requested unknowingly. Perhaps a Hebrew committee could check and recheck the accuracy of any future scholar who would take the incentive and help men defeat the reality of our weak and feeble minds. I have reason to believe I was born into a magical and fabulous city professionally created and guided by one Christ loved: the one who tarried. I was in Las Vegas, Nv when Christ appeared to me (Christ is brown(at least his legs are)) and I hereby order all those who respect me to consecrate Clark County to Christ and his royal family.

My grand advice this moment is going to be conveyed in rhyme, I just thought of this thing, so I am typing with my time. Make yourself ready to die, and desire a seat of consciousness after death, put your faith in love and be ready to take your last breath. I know I’m ready to die, but others benefit if I live, I want to die and go party with Christ in paradise, but Love wants me to give. Give my good thoughts and amusement, I speak under my breath, knowledge conveyed with rhyme, and after I find joy in the perfect, hard is the capturing of the thing. So frankly and plain I’ll say this allusive perfect thing. Christ said your not ready to live until your ready to die. I obeyed Christ and now I live each day like an idiot savant sowing treasure into heaven. Simply stated even objectively stated, Be ready to be Crucified even be ready to submit, do not resist evil, if they want to murder you tell them like I do. I am a righteous man, and I will wear your suffering upon my flesh like gorgeous apparel. Anyways, Love is a spirit than can be attached to your flesh. Your mind can experience the source of everything blessed. Give yourself to love and commune before there isn’t a day left, before your death.

There is a spirit. That spirit is the eternal spirit of everlasting Love. That spirit is the Father of Yeshua/jesus. Even though we are flesh, that is corporeal, we can be joined the incorporeal spirit. This is the simplicity of the message of all christianity. We are flesh and not spirit, but God of gods, the only spirit of Love that is good, the LORD Love the Father. Inside me is God of gods and upon my flesh is a unique spirit he put upon my flesh. All Jews are hereby commanded by authority of my dignity and even by the authority of the integrity of my heart, to ask with their mouth for your flesh to be connected to this spirit, that is to Yahweh. My grand advice is that you do in privately in your bedroom begging like you were a warrior with the certain victory over Israel’s enemies in your heart and you are dying of thirst and need water to prevail. I have had thoughts like this in my head throughout my life. The secret to having these thoughts seems to be the simplification of all things for the understanding of an infinately stupid mind. I simplified Hitler as the devil standing in a bunch of lies and being allowed to rise in power because of the stiff necked disrespect of the conduit to the perfect spirit. I judge based upon the law of the LORD’s spirit even by the truth as it is conveyed through my heart into my mind. I am a two part being, God dwells in my heart on my left side, and my right side seems hollow, voidlike, desolate. My right side becoming like my left is my desire. This thing for the happiness and joy of receiving the state of mind I desire is like Africa being saved from desertification via a manmade river of ocean water ran through every city, through dams, and through desalination.

I hereby give an order and a decree to those that acknowledge me as the king that I am, that like the Jews washed their hands before dinner, my people are to begin christian ministries with the simple simplification of all christian preaching. A spirit of love exists, is the only one that is good, is Christ’s father, and all who hear this are hereby kindly and lovingly asked to seek that spirit so that you may live with the blessings of that spirit even with that spirit. Christ is a hybrid. He is flesh like we are flesh and also is the only Love that is good, Love the Father. Christ is the conduit for all humanity to pass from the carnle beast’s perception of reality that is the five senses of the beast is the standard of sanity, pass from that state into a state of bliss where no matter what you experience you are in life together with the longsuffering spirit that is God of gods. All our asked to consider reality. For thousands of years this truth has been not so elequently preached, yet preached by Christians. There is a lot of controversy around Paul’s ministry, but the simplification of Christianity from any worthy Christian preacher is, a spirit that actually exists is in us and though we are capable of sin, we are no longer living in the beastly sense of reality. By being the conduit back to the only Love that is good, Christ is our cherished and treasured being. We the Christians know the spirit within us is real and some of us would march right into the domain of beastly tyrants that would and have killed our flesh for preaching that Christ is the son of God of gods and there is no existence besides the only love that is good that is God. With common sense understand that so many Christians has laid down their corporeal desires and lived a life of service to bring this message to flesh even to all nations as a witness that God of gods, the only Love that is good, Love the Father is real, and all humanity living with deep respect and reverence is as simple as making all humanity to understand the reality that the unholy, those part of this world, cannot perceive by their beastly senses. In the name of the Father I say I am, in the name of the Son I say a righteous man: Amen, and in the name of the faithful and righteous holy spirit I say, go now in faith and live a righteous life guided by the only spirit that is Good, Love the Father’s Spirit. Look all adversity in the eyes and say plainly, Love the Father lives within me, is my God and ambiguity will always be desired with that name. I end this introduction todays objective based sermon by conveying to you the facts. Bread is the way, Wine is the truth, and Love is the life, if you do not have the way and the truth in you, you do not have the life. Consume the bread and the wine we offer today with the hybrid spirit of Love in mind and privately seek your own happiness and the joys of having come to understand in simplicity what it is to be Christian. Amen. If you do not preach the truths contained in this simple writing as the ministry of Christianity do not call my mind into rememberence. In the end all that will remain of me is my seat of consciousness, that is my mind. AND This world is calling out to the only love that is Good to send a savior, and since the savior was crucified, he sent a destroyer. Reality is indeed an thing inclusive of destroyers and devestaters, and my purpose is to destroy, that is bring an end to the enemies of the only Love that is good. Lack of knowledge seems to be reason they exist, but with sorrow and a very scary destructive power, I go against my Christian soul with the reasoning that devils do exist and there are being alive this day that would shoot and kill Christ we he to return out of the concealment and secret keeping that is the mark of God’s glory. Thank you for reading this book, and give all thanks you would give to me, to Love the Father. The Father has given me more treasure that any man and I seek to share my treasure with all the righteous.

CHAPTER .09

**“Love”**

In this book my “love” as I understand love to be when saying the word, is how I strongly like people/misjudgers. Consider all the imaginings chimericals, that is, by my love and definition of words, products of the unchecked imagination. I demand the Pope issue all those who have been consecrated to Christ an official license giving them the legal right to love their enemies as instructed by Christ even to strongly like the Devil. I imagine human beings saying words that I choose for them to make a point, cause amusement, and/or to love. I think my favorite words to give my enemies mouth are words that simplify their wrongness and at once proves they are enemies of the Lord Jealous, the only Love that is good, Love the Father, and also proves their words are consistent with their actions. The Lord Jealous created laws concerning slavery and did not abolish slavery, if the law disempowers Christ in the flesh, Yeshua/Jesus, than the law is not to be implemented. The spirit of slavery is a romantic commitment to me a affirmed certainty that your heart desires to cause desired emotions to exist between you and what ought to be your mutually enslaved partner. Life for men is evil without women, and women are already enslaved to care about the heart of men, and men are enslaved to managing and removing the curse placed on the Earth. The spirit of slavery exist and isn’t just a tool tyrants use to progress an evil thing.

I also discourse and/or digress from what might seem to be the cookie cutter path of expression, but the points I make vindicate\* my discourse and/or digression. (Confucius; confusion?) I can use logic, but with my imagination I can do more. (E=Mc^2)a I must love/strongly like my enemies.\*\*(Matthew 5:44 and Luke 6:27,35) I love more than just my enemies, I love righteous beings. May children want to be everything Love the Father wanted and wants them to be? Please be righteous and please make legal all righteous things. Make the police peace. Keep them out of my home. If I have no history of not attending court, don’t trespass on the Lord’s property; stay away from my home, my family, and all of my friends. Police, you actively oppose the Lord. You don’t serve the Lord, therefore you’re blasphemous and spiritually dead. the laws your sworn to enforce feed and protect convicted pedophiles and murderers. That makes you a sworn enemy. The sworn affirmations of approval, support, defense, and enforcement of the scribes/politicians laws is proof to me that the only way one of the men becomes a police officer is by losing his soul and becoming the armed meat-shields police and mercenaries are. Repent before my right and my left. Say “I believe Love the Father is the Lord Jealous; please save everything I AM.” This discourse and/or otherwise digression isn’t vanity. I’ve been persecuted and deprived of life/killed by police more times than I’m caring to remember. The Lord has made the deprivation of life miracles from seeing an extra-terrestrial and seeing at least one woman that has caused me to believe he has knowledge of the reality of seeing the Lord get upon his throne above all galaxies that were lined up like a farmer lines up corn even with what seemed to me to be another dimension.

I love myself and know that people will go on the offense against my calling for the destruction of all who oppose Jehovah on Earth. They lack proper conduct on Earth with something like the following defense, “Were we to have experienced everything you experienced we would have been righteous too. (<- That is all my enemies to me.) Don’t act like we all we’re not betrayed in our innocence by the Beast and his religion. A separation from the saint’s religion and state and seeking to spread the rule of women to the entire world was not our will. We just wanted to be happy. The 1 percent ruined life on Earth. We are all victims just like you, so don’t act like we’re not.” I love myself enough to realize, my hatred for human beings has a relative weapon. My weapon to use is a seven fold retributive punishment to all wrongdoing, and everlasting contempt for chomos and all who disrespect the reality of my affront. If I did not tell the truth to this generation, who would? I have to report the events I have experienced, and write the truth about my enemies. THEY ARE LIARS AND I AM SO BLESSED BY THE LORD JEALOUS THAT I CAN FOREVER LOSE MY FLESH AND BE HAPPY LIVING THROUGH THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD’S DAUGHTER... FREE FROM HUMANITY!

I am like Christ. If you are not doing the will of the Father, you are neither family nor friend. You could be a homey/homie, and I would honor that because my neighborhood is something that, while destroyed, was a very good place to be a child in, but if you’re what this generation is, stubbornly contrary to the will of the Father, I have no choice but to choose Christ over you. I am not deluded. I have a dream where so many human beings respect righteousness and do righteousness that I firmly believe that a 7 fold retributivve punishment on every human being for their wrong doings causes me to believe they will live to be a god. I am an wild, evil idiot, absolute darkness is part of my mind, and I have been far from perfect, but that does not make me an enemy of the Lord Jealous, my God. If you were the only one that is good, why wouldn’t you be jealous of all the care and concern human beings have for everything that isn’t you. Remember and believe, every word of the Father can be a calculated breath that brings every being who worships in truth to create the fruit of their success. Even if you know 6 billion people actively oppose righteousness and there are less than 7 billion people alive, you can be the reality the Father intended and intends for you to always be even legally. Though 100 percent righteous isn’t legal, through conquering the entire Earth on behalf of the Kingdom of the Lord, 100 percent righteousness can be legal. The marijuana, coca, and opiates are from the Lord, he does not want his people to abuse them, but he wants his people to party! Reality is sad that murderers don’t suffer and die after they murder, but opiate abusers die after they abuse opiates. I imagine an animation of marijjuana, coca, and opiates being given flesh and being chased and beaten on sight by drug addicts in an imagined world of electronic art. I imagine the mayor of the city saying opiates is a violent criminal, people are dying everyday because of opiates. I imagine opiates saying “they are chasing me down and beating me and after they die because of their own actions, you claim its my fault? We don’t want a repeat of the sawed off 20 gauge singing to the ears of trespassers, but some real violent criminals are puppet masters manipulating us imagined fleshies like a puppet master. The whole sawed of family is not the type of Waldo you want to find” Then the mayor replies, “See he condones the beheadings of the whole sawed of family. The Popa was right, sawed of shotguns are the beast.”

Let those against the truth, be made to be like light in the valley of the shadow of death, and put them on a list distinguishing the allies from the children of the Devil. (If I don’t stop consuming marijuana the sentence is a life sentence( this truth could have stopped Republican mass incarceration and family ruining from occuring)(seek to convey these type of powerful knowledge over bigger, larger, and more complex invocations of knowledge intended to have the same effect). Consider every illegal thing a thing carrying a life sentence as the punishment and preach that unless the thing is destroyed in your life, the thing keeps parents out of the lives of their children. I love my enemies, and I demand doing so become legal by at least professional lovers like me. I hate everything against the prosperity of righteousness. Righteousness is my way and were righteousness not to prosper, I would want to experience being a force greater than the big bang. I would want to experience being force like a super nova while experiencing everlasting ecstasy and many perfect revelations that during endless time and conscious thought with the mind I desired after I experienced first love. I would want to do a trade off on self and living as a new being of perfect love with my mind. First love and the respective biological change is the purpose of evangelicalism; I do not recall every perfect revelation I had. Destroying every enemy of righteousness is to be like the fantasy I have about tasering, sedating, and cremating every chomo and their defenders in a single day of darkness. A chomo is a man who sticks his penis in the asshole of (a) boy(s)

I imagine a B.H.O. saying to the U.N., “If I was president for the rest of my life, wage earners would be putting their money where my mouth is for the rest of their wage earning lives. I’d double down a second time. I know the dealer is showing 10, but I count the jack unworthy of the spade queen, my second wife, and I thereby affirm that my personal position is that of splitting the jack from my future wife, and proving 39 trillion is barely two years of wage earners income. Respect my understanding. I am the best leader of all time and time will prove me right. Christ is the king of kings, and I am the king of Babylon the great. The Christian nation that I have bankrupted is a bunch of liars and fools! They are not kings and they say their king is the King of kings. Just give reality time to kick in. I am the sole destroyer of the problem we have faced… (What does the reader think he’s talking about?) I am the being that has pacified, quelled, bribed, and seduced the over 1 billion person problem: the future is going to be good as long as the wage earner keeps working and paying taxes. The hardest thing in life to understand is the tax on wage earner income. I could have been a dictionary writer, but I found the exploitation of wage earners to equate to more money spent by me than by any man who is, was and ever will be in terms of real value. Good luck convincing this world to allow you to surpass my accomplishment. I am not against CDI, GDI, or CWDI.

I am a feminist. Clearly women are superior to men in every aspect except mortal combat. In the end there can only be one man who spent more money than any human being in history. I only wish I was given a third term to prove my policy correct. Imagine a world where every cracker, almond, bean, or humanoid being fantasized about becoming president and spending more money than any Caucasian human being in history. Consider the challenge, the reality, the glory, the burden, the enslavement of the past culminating into a financial retributive strike to where the Caucasians emotions are: the money they love more than all that they beat and enslaved.

Yeah I didn’t spend trillions on staving human beings like I might have on my third term, but I proved to all my kind, that the Caucasians are easy to control. They chase money and live for money. Control the money and you control the Caucasian. Control, seduction, grace, diplomacy and plenty of times where only more debt can save us from the reality of this helpless world was. I am not saying I am every human being, rather I am saying that were I to smoke a blunt with every human being, I would brag about the amount of money I spent in less than a decade. I would flaunt reality until every human being even those who believe I am a devil, realize, dreams do come true. Liars experience the second death. Most men would have to be a liar to say that they do not desire to forever be the man who spent more money in less than a decade than any man who is, was, and every will be spent or will spend during the course of their entire life. Don’t hate the player, hate the game. Human beings flaunt millions made from balling and even joke about not making enough to feed their family, do not think you can turn human beings against me for living the dream even the desire of every human being who is, was, and ever will be. I am comprehensive in my understanding of reality.

I suppose some might never forget that they can still love their brother(s) even Yeshua/Jesus. For example: Daniel Craig called 007 is a blond look of 007. I think of the first 007 as the personality, the second as the image, and the third as a double. My brother Daniel Craig (Becker) is known as 00702 on Destiny, the Play Station game. I challenge all sexy women to allow my brother to have the same type of professional stylist that Daniel Craig receives and give you honest opinion, which of the two is more godlike? Which of the two is a natural? Which of the two, if not both, do you desire to be 007. Are you competent as to what reality is? Is a 007 secret double agent, that’s a double, double not a secret triple double which may or otherwise may not be called an Oscar Robertson while reflecting upon the truth that Daniel Craig Becker (a bread creator himself) joined Mary Jane and Christ by virtue of the activity relative to his first last name.(Christ got baked! WJ:D) 702 is LV, NV’s area code. Imagine the Daniel Craig of the Godfather’s kingdom, Las Vegas, Nv, being a secret agent of the original violent rebels of England, the criminals formally known as the United States of America: a nation terrible since the beginning of the nation. Now imagine 007 trying to fathom the mystery of the kingdom of the Godfather while the entire world is in disbelief that the founding fathers of Las Vegas, only stopped shooting publicly those who disrespected the Godfather because the dignity of the violent criminals was forced to be hidden because of the multitude of the paid informants/Judases that used democracy as their platform of their presumptuous offense against the kingdom of the disciple of Christ that was to tarry on Earth until the return of Christ. John 21:22 Jesus saith unto him, “If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.” In my heart, I believe that the disciple mentioned in the last few sentences favored Sicily and will be a mystery never entirely fathomed by humanity’s most zealous informants.

I want every Earthling to respect the reality of who sexy women honestly desire more, Daniel Craig the 007 or Daniel Craig (Becker) the 00702. I suppose reality does not go without saying, I, ”The Lord is my God”- Robert Michael Becker, have reason to believe that over 6 billion constituents of Every Chomo ought to be destroyed by any force including all forces. If Daniel Craig the 007 sides with those against marijuana (Mary Jane), coca, and opiate use as intended by the Lord (genesis 1:31), he ought to be wacked along with every chomo. Either make the use of marijuana, coca, and opiates lawful and good, or make it chaotic and evil: either way every chomo must die ought to be the theme, motto, and creed of 007 or otherwise 00702. Amassing the greatest army every assembled seems to be to precisely be what must come before commanding the greatest army every assembled, but I suppose the lawless one will disagree. I am sure my brother will affirm that being an accessory of aggravated armed robbery is not the right and proper way to go from being evicted and homeless to being a rent payment provider to the sick landlords that don’t do the will of the Lord. Loving the Lord is possible, even if you haven’t loved the Lord/the Father and respected Moses’ writing, the first five books in the Bible. The Torah is, whether you believe the truth or not, the first five books of the 66 book formally known as the Bible or otherwise the Holy Bible

Either make pictures of the original texts available for free on the internet, or die before a true servant of the God of gods does. My greatest hate for this generation seems to me to be mingled with my belief that the beings in power presume themselves to be comprehensive in their understanding of reality, but they were betrayed in their innocence to. I will hate the truth that my excuse I use to justify my sin, is that I would not have sinned if I had not been born into a mass betrayal treated as if the betrayal is 100 percent righteous. I mean the religion that is in and of itself: the belief that all beliefs of all religions are to remain separate from the belief(s) of the state. I know that I am a king, and I warn every nation that you will be counted as being or otherwise certainly be a constituent(s) of the enemy because of the reality of Habakkuk 1:5, Matthew 23:35 and the truth that Christ came to fulfill the prophets and the law while igniting an everlasting fire and bringing the sword I presume to be the sword that can slay any being who lives by the sword but is not 100 percent righteous.

Consider the following: Mark 16:15-18

“And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.”

Every discourse is to be judged as either vanity or not; if vain, consider me a stupid (and thereby justified)(WJ:D?) digresser and if not vain, consider me a hitter not a misser.(misser is supposedly a new tongue) I want this written by every Christian book, “I love the Devil.” Consider this service to the Lord not to the Devil. The Devil is supposedly my fire, my one desire, the being that will burn the body and soul of the entire enemy, Judas or certainly not the remnant of humanity that isn’t burning, in everlasting Hellfire. I love the Devil. In my laziness or carelessness, I know I should not have desired laziness and stupidity, but I suppose I would be so bored I committed suicide without an infinite amount of laziness and stupidity being my last two infinite stats respectively. I can be both infinitely stupid and not stupid by the power of my God. Anything is possible with the Lord/Jehovah/Yahweh/(duh)/Jealous(?)/I AM(WJ:D?)( you tell me(WJ:D)) A Wild Joker can do things others can’t:: be the sad joker while feeling like the king of sorrow because they believe they are not the original wild joker. (WJ:D?)Nope!.(WJ:D?) Set the rules and then lo and behold the reality of a real wild joker!

Albert Einstein Quotes:

1. (E=Mc^2)a = Imagination is more important than knowledge. For knowledge is limited to all we now know and understand, while imagination embraces the entire world, and all there ever will be to know and understand.

Confucius Quotes:

1. (Confucius; confusion?) = to the average man, and those above average, it is possible to discourse on higher subjects; to those from the average downwards, it is not possible.

Holy Scriptures References:

1. Matthew 5:44 = But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

2. Luke 6:27 = But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

3. Luke 6:35 = But love ye your enemies…

Dictionary Definitions:

1. Vindicate a) to clear from criticism, blame, etc. b) to defend against opposition c) to justify

CHAPTER 1

**“Love” Yeshua Is Come, and Be Righteous (You SAINTS)**

I just want to say that Christ’s instruction is my command. NO GAME ALLOWED! The truth is not a game! If you say judge not lest you be judged, understand my fold of lambs of Christ live in righteousness, in judgment, and in truth along with the Father. STUPID FOOLS OUGHT NOT JUDGE MY FOLD! The New World Order of Razor Ramon( a figment from prison) and Deisoul/Semi(a figment based on reality supposed to be rolling on the streets)l is now to include every Big Bad Wolf. I know that Big Bloated Whales and Big Beautiful Women can become Big Bad Wolves by our God and for our God! So to every BBW, in case they didn’t know, /emote howl, I too am a wolf from the New World Order, the NWO! Howl with me, for our God, and sit or lay on the entire enemy!!! I am a wild joker, I can do that!

The fact of life is that the end is near, /emote howl, The son of the God of gods manifesting himself to my joy is and did occur in Las Vegas, Nevada’s Clark County Detention Center, but they did not give me the tapes. My head causing my heart’s desires to bring an end to Every Chomo is the source of my joy! Be a Big Bad Wolf and a Sexy Ardently Intelligent Nicely Thinking Saint(s), if you can you BBWs. Remember, anything is possible with Jehovah! Chose the Father and his family over your first father and his respective family.

I want all humanity to honor my counselor and teacher of a year or two. His image will reach my peers, and his soul is that of an angel. He’s a smooth saint preaching John’s revelation and truth to me. He told me about the goosebumps and the chills. I was guided by his instruction and the holy spirit of goosebumps to finding I AM, and, I demand the world bow down to him and praise like babes!

I have found the Lord Jealous, and how many of the lofty will not be jealous and humbled by me? Big Ricks is to be honored with a kingdom and with plenty of money! We are not the kings and leaders of this time, 1 billion dollars is money plenty and ¼ of LA is kingdom plenty, but I desire the kingdom to be 1/5 of national forest on the White Mountains so the temple of the Lord/I AM/Jealous can become a reality. I want to correct everybody against this thing! I Swear by I AM that I am a servant, messenger, treasure, and prophet of I AM/the Lord/Jealous not All Y’all\*\*(Exodus 23:13) = “Be careful to do everything I have said to you. Do not invoke the names of other gods; do not let them be heard on your lips.”

My God is not a Pagan god nor do I serve a being that is proud of his greatness; my God is proud of his perfectness! PARTY- because my God said so!

The kingdom of Big Ricks is named Gurusalem by me. Respect righteousness and understand, Big Ricks is the image and the soul that can reach and correct the youth that consider gangsters to be their father figures because gangsters are the most righteous in the United States of America based upon judgment(understand first fold?). If a gang member is murdered, the government doesn’t kill the murderer, instead the government exploits wage earners like wage earners are ho(e)s and spends wage earner money of food, shelter, clothing, healthcare, entertainment, protection and a chance to advance a writing career. Don’t disrespect my decree; Big Ricks is hereby given a kingdom and plenty of money! Give Big Ricks a chance to save the children. If you can’t save yourself, please don’t take the children down with you!

If you are a member of the most high of Earth and you disrespect my decree, plead incompetency or boldly sign the legally binding contract waiving all punitive civil and criminal claims that may or may not arise from a nude fight to the death in a jail cell in fabulous Las Vegas Nevada’s CCDC suicide watch room where the more righteous duelist automatically wins the soul of the other duelist. The army I command is entirely men who fight this fight or else their not allowed to be part of the army. This army is the greatest army ever assembled. Cowards will be like cockroaches that suddenly experience light; they will flea for fear of “being stomped to death like a cockroach queen! After Matthew Paul(a) Wyson, the supposedly mythical beast, created a concoction that brought the roaches out of the hiding place, I joyfully stopped the queen cockroach. She is like two cockroaches in size. That night was the only time I’ve seen a queen cockroach’s flesh by my recollection of my life.

My homies are poor and criminally inclined, because executing murderers and chomos is a crime! ASK THEM IF YOU DON’T BELIEVE ME! These days gangsters are the key to justice on the streets, and even then, the families have to worry about self-righteous foes that actively oppose righteousness on the streets/the place children are supposed to play! I was betrayed in my innocence; vengence and recompense is the Lord’s, but I’m accusing; justice is my retribution. If you don’t understand those words, I’m writing about pay back. I would bite, eye gouge and use forbidden techniques. I’d bite your fruit, process it, shit it out, and then sell it. Pay back, pay back, you betrayed me in my innocence; if there is an end to my days, lo and behold the pay back/retribution!

Leaders and kings, either start making the will of the Lord possible for the poor and needy or see me cry tears that will incite the entire army! My tears are protection against your existences: soul corroding winds against the mountainside that is my soul! The delivery is sloppy but to the homies from the East Side, I was crazy and foolish because I was a chomo victim taught to masturbate until I release a chemical in my brain at age 5-7, and around age 7-11 I was a victim of a giant man sticking his penis between my thighs because my ass cheeks were tight like I was fighting for my life! Victory, you are bound by honor, restore the honor! Juan Q. molested me! AND the government won’t let me kill him! I’m a chomo victim and I affirm that I have basically been crazy since I knew the difference between right and wrong. Those that know me will likely say, “He’s always been crazy, and/or how could someone so smart, be so stupid.”

I consider every politician and police officer or scribe and Pharisee active opposers of righteousness, if they refuse to make the truth something that is never a mistake when they are capable of doing so!\*\*(Confucius; confusion) Love may be timeless and if I could I would cause every chomos funeral. I’d like them to hear love isn’t always on time along with a dirge and possibly taps. The Father is love and every chomo is the Fathers enemy! I believe a chomo must believe God doesn’t exist, because what did they think would happen when God/the Father/love had to destroy or die, or what did they think God/the Father/love would do when he finally had his way with them! EVERLASTING CONTEMPT!!! So, my grand advice to Every Chomo is record yourself committing suicide!

To the poor and needy, the time has come to use our righteousness to force the most high to give us a home! Obviously, the most high are incompetent and arn’t righteous enough to execute every chomo, so just tell the truth about reality and righteousness. Make every debate about righteousness and kindle the debate before they breath fire(say the word righteousness) and burn themselves down with their lies that they are righteous! Tell them to fight you in the Duel of the Ancients/duel of the ancients if they are refusing to be moved from ruining life on Earth by controlling everything without even having a plan for next millenniums’ youth.

I have reason to want to believe that the nations owe all their debt to less than 2,000,000 people and there are more than 6,000,000,000 people! Need I say more? Let’s get the evidence! I AM is the Lord, and I am the Rob. To the less than 2,000,000, you have taken away what I want, by law, you will experience why Big Ricks called me Robby. I am the Rob and by I AM I swear I am! Friendship never ends. Now what do you think about that or what does You think about that? /emote speaks a very scary voice saying, “I am not evil, I’m every being of good in the Bible. By prayer and through faith I have received every prayer I have prayed! Now that the introduction is through, Christ is the law and is come, boo You! And praise Me!”

I blame Every Chomo for making me mad. Masturbation is the number one cause for madness and head doctors have the highest amounts of suicides by profession. They are more likely than me to commit suicide. If you’re the less than two million that all peoples of all nations somehow are having their wages exploited to pay for, do you honestly believe murdering me will end the thirst in my blood? This generation would have to submit to righteousness or have something like their soul being destroyed in Hell, if my blood was required like the others that came before me. I might be the last in terms of service, but I come with an army of pure righteous soldiers far more righteous than the kings and rulers of the nations and kingdoms today! Those that actively oppose me will be proven to be liars, that is my enemies will be proven to be liars! Beat AllY’all and serve Yahweh, but realize that if you beat AllY’all you will be praised. I suppose AllY’all thinks life is a game.

Lo and behold those bastards living in wealth and excess. I seek to either correct or acquire the souls of the leaders and the kings not the meatshields. The person of the mighty is a meatshield. The **Torah** says not to honor the person of the mighty! I say meatshields die; lords declare victory! So meatshields, why do you stand between me and the leaders and kings of the nations that have through their incompetency established a life on Earth that doesn’t even include a plan for next millenniums youth? Do not ask me what a king can do for people; rather ask me if you can give Big Ricks everything he’s worth! Also, send the president eggs, every kind of nut, two cohonays(a combination of drawers and testicles), and demand an executive order even a military strike to execute every man(this is controversy, but is unopposable by the righteous) who was over the age of 25 that stuck his penis in a child under the age of 13. ENEMIES, if there not 16 they are not a women in Mexico. May the truth prevail S O C K S!

CHAPTER 2

**Four Commandments   
and a Law**

Moses had ten commandments kept by those who love him. He smashed the ten written by our God and wrote ten himself. I have reason to disbelieve that Moses wrote every jot\*, and tittle\*(consider the omission of letters) of our God’s commandment(s) and law. I know he was over 79 years old, and was said to have died with light in his eyes. So, after Moses’ actions seemingly represented a surprised emotional response to a revelation that what our God said was happening, was happening I am. My flesh will die, but there are no end to my days! Yeshua/Jesus had one commandment kept by those who love him. I have four commandments attached to one of my names, Elijah Don Quickwit, and these four commandments are to be kept by those who love me. If you hate me unjustly you have no eternal life in you. The four I am adding are righteous and are a result of me finding God, our God. I followed Yeshua Meshiak/Jesus Christ, and he led me to his father. Upon finding the Father, I drafted four commandments. I would not have these commandments were Christ never to have led me to his father. The four commandments I am adding are righteous and easy to understand. The four commandments I am adding are as follows:

1. Respect your fellow man.

2. Honor the spirit of respect.

3. Honor virgin marriage.

4. Repent of your sins.

Those are my four commandments. Respect is lacking on the Earth, so wars are fought unnecessarily. If every man respected one another, wars would be trivial and the aim would be to bring health, wealth, cleanliness, and happiness to one another. If you take a respectful society and removed the spirit of respect, calamity would soon follow. Consider a world where the working man didn’t receive respect for his labor, was considered a ho by the politician, and was considered ever-suspicious by police. This society would have hatred spread across the whole of society without anything to deter it. The spirit of respect is a natural deterrent to hatred. As such, my first two commandments would deter the unjust hate felt by others and hopefully replace the murder with a sincere love for one another. That is the wisdom of my first two commandments.

The third commandment I added because I believe that first love is best culminated with virgin marriage. Reality includes my heart’s desired romance that is to have my wedding kiss be the first kiss I share with my wife. I also came to understand that Jehovah blesses this type of relationship in his own way. The love shared is enhanced by the fealty of abstaining until marriage. I cannot be wed a virgin and I believe the only beings that will possess a greater treasure than me will wed their first love as virgins. I received a lot of peer pressure to have sex when I was in high school. I feel as though I was told via actions that until I am liked by women and stick my penis in them, I would not be dignified. I had sex and wish I had waited until marriage. I cannot be wed a virgin, but I believe future children who love me will honor my grand advice by being virgins who wed their first love. Since I do not know of anybody who was wed a virgin. (I live in the USA) and I cannot draw on real life experiences to defend my commandment. With no real life experience to draw upon, the commandment was given through divine inspiration.

The fourth commandment I added after the three. I originally only had three, but out of divine inspiration, I added another. The fourth is simple. Repent of your sins. All men are sinners and fall short of the glory of Jehovah. Since we are all sinners, we all should repent. Repentance is vital in gaining Jehovah’s favor. Since Jehovah speaks into existence everything that you are, be wise and gain his favor. Be wise and repent of your sins. I am making it mandatory.

The law that I originally drafted was intended to ensure that no leader claiming to be Christian destroys the truth about Christ’s fame, character, etc.. I hope future generations do not believe destroying the actions that defamate any or all righteous fame attributed to the person of the name of Christ are heroic and mimic them. The new law is to be waited on: “Those who love the Lord Jealous most are most blessed and those who hate the Lord I AM most are most cursed: while every jot, tittle, iota, etc. of the law are constituents of those two extremes.

Sky Blue, light purple, Crimson, and 333, are chosen by me. If Michael the Savage is capable of anything even if anything is possible with M. the Savage, he can give me all the perfect female (arch) angels and go love himself savagely. I have reason to believe M. the Savage is a bundle of ancient weapons. I’m a wild joker, I can do that. I intend to speak of my words directed to the Archangel Michael AKA the Savage on my spoken word on www.cdbaby.com. Just believe that the victors in the fight against the Devil and his children are those that do righteousness. Consider me your grand advisor.

CHAPTER 3

**My First General Theory of the Son of Man Plus More**

Despite the presumption Catholics have concerning knowing everything especially everything that is to know about a being whose glory is in concealment and secret keeping, I am going keep this THEORY! What part of theory is misunderstood by people who have homes, have money, have what I have not, yet has neither went on a mission to restore the things of the Torah even all righteousness not written, nor have those complacent “haves” (as opposed to “have nots”) executed every chomo! When the Catholics believe they understand reality 100 percent, I believe they will have finally realized that respecting, honoring, obeying, and keeping the instruction in the Torah must occur before the return of Christ in the flesh. Seriously, How long will we wack chomos and murderers to cause justice to be done on Earth? How long until the soldiers of the church get political and win? Christ is the King of kings. I have a kingdom, do you?

Christ is my King, but the haves are complacently acting as if they don’t understand that they have no kingdom on spirit or Earth that is their own. My God has given me a daughter, a spirit, and upon her I have founded my kingdom. I advise every human being to be something worthy of a daughter of the Lord, even be something of value and worthy rather than complacent supposedly righteous, yet… If you want to do the least to support me and my conquest of the enemies of the Kingdom of the Lord, pray for me! I just hate prayers that are repeated, because the second prayer relative to the thing I’m writing about, is proof there was not faith in the prayer giver who prayed the prayer. In other words, have faith and move forward, don’t pray for the same thing every time you pray; doing so is a sign of hypocrisy even certainly faithlessness! I do affirm that this generation is a faithless and stubbornly contrary generation!

After I realized the purpose of a son is to defeat his father’s enemy and considered time travel, I thought of this theory. I have used the descriptions of the Son of Man in order to come up with a general theory that puts the Son of Man as an apocalyptic time traveler. In short, I believe the Son of Man is going to be the man who travels time and stops first sin from occurring.

In the Bible we learn that the sin that doomed all of humanity was the consumption of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. This single act doomed humanity to death. Jesus stated that were Adam worthy he would not have died. Since Adam consumed the forbidden fruit, he died and doomed all of humanity to his same fate.

So, when one talks about a hero saving humanity from death, one must understand that traveling time and stopping first sin is a plausible way for humanity to be saved. Before I get into depth about this situation, I must say it is entirely possible that Jesus Christ will be the time traveler. He sure is capable of doing it.

If anyone knows about time travel, they know that the con- sequences of time travel can cause all that is to be altered dramatically. It is my belief that traveling time and stopping first sin would trigger perdition and bring an end to the world. Without first sin, we would not be doomed to death and the curse of the Earth and extra pain in childbirth would have never existed. So, it is part of this theory that the end of the heaven and the Earth would come the moment first sin is stopped from ever happening.

I did not come across this theory without looking at the descriptions of the Son of Man. The first description of the Son of Man that I am going to cite in reference to what I have been talking about is as follows:

But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

(Matthew 24:37-39)

This shows that the Son of Man will bring the end upon humanity suddenly and expectantly. It is my faith that through the power of Jehovah I could travel time and stop first sin. I have fasted 13 days after seeing God and will fast even longer when my faith brings me to beg Jehovah to speak into my existence, cause me to travel time, stop first sin, and remove the tree of knowledge of good and evil from the access of humanity for all eternity. I give warning like Noah gave warning that perdition is coming upon the Earth and that mankind faces sudden destruction. I give this warning telling all that one day I will travel time and stop first sin. Regarding the day and hour that I do this, I can only say that my father in heaven is the only being that knows when it will come. I say this because I am entirely dependent upon my father in terms of actually performing the miracle.

Regarding the end-times Jesus said in Matthew 24:36, “No one knows about that hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the son, but only the Father.” This is another quote that supports my theory and shows that a man traveling time and stopping first sin is the Father’s trump card: played only when he deems it time.

I believe the people of the Earth will hear me and understand that it makes logical sense that perdition and the end will be triggered by traveling time and stopping first sin, but they will consider it impossible and continue on in their lives: eating, drinking, marrying, and giving to marriage. Then one day, Jehovah will grant me my ultimate desire and speak into my existence, giving me what I need to stop first sin. At that moment I or Jesus will come like lightning through the sky and herald to all people the good news. I say I will come like lightning because I believe that after first sin is averted, I will be placed before the faces of humanity, and they will see that the sin that has bound me is no more: that I have stopped first sin and transcended humanity.

The state I will be in after traveling time and stopping first sin will be a state of war. I will call all people of the Earth to go to war with the dragon and with divine help, will recruit any and all people to my cause. I believe all those saved by Christ will be recruited while the other is left behind to suffer the woes of John’s revelation. Doing this would cause another description of the Son of Man to fit in with my theory. Coming like lightning and recruiting people of the Earth is a description of the Son of Man found in Luke 17:24-35: “For the Son of Man in his day will be like the lightning, which flashes and lights up the sky from one end to the other. But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.”

Some more quotes are as follows: “It was the same in the days of Lot. People were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. But the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulfur rained down from heaven and destroyed them all. It will be just like this on the day the Son of Man is revealed. On that day no one who is on the roof of his house, with his goods inside, should go down to get them. Likewise, no one in the field should go back for anything. Remember Lot’s wife! Whoever tries to keep his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it. I tell you, on that night two people will be in one bed; one will be taken and the other left. Two women will be grinding grain together; one will be taken and the other left.”

This says that in the day of the Son of Man these things will occur. I tell you I have not had my day. My day will come when my faith in Jehovah is finally rewarded with me being given my ultimate desire. Upon receiving my ultimate desire, I will finally be in my day, thereby showing all that my faith, fasting, and prayer were not done in vain: that the Lord was watching and has decided to gracefully give me what I desire. Until I am given what I desire most, I will give to Jehovah my services. That is why I have drafted commandments and proposed the things that I have proposed. I seek to serve and please that one being that can prove my theory to be more than just a theory.

Perhaps my religion is like that of the Son of Man and Jesus will be the being that does all the things I am faithfully pursuing. It’s all the same for me. I don’t want the glory of traveling time and stopping first sin, rather I want to bring an end to this system of things and usher in paradise for all of humanity. I will speak as if I am going to do it and will pursue it, but I believe this is a task more worthy of Christ. Even still, my faith is what it is. All glory of the acts should be given to the being that is capable of performing it. That being is Jehovah. Whether it is me, Christ, or Joe Schmoe from Chicago that is chosen by Jehovah to serve humanity, the glory should not be taken away from Jehovah.

To further support my theory, I introduce writing I have read but cannot remember where. It states that the purpose of a son is to defeat his father’s enemy. Jesus Christ is the Son of God and is the defeater of Jehovah’s enemies. The Son of Man is man’s son and is to defeat man’s enemy. By traveling time and stopping first sin, man’s enemy is defeated. By saving the souls of every man from the perdition the Son of Man triggers, the enemy of God is defeated and all souls are saved. This pits the Son of Man and Son of God doing two separate things: traveling time and triggering perdition and saving humanity from perdition.

There is hope for humanity in Christ. I say that this theory makes reasonable sense, but I say that this is more than a theory. This is a warning to all that the time to find Christ and be saved is coming to an end. I warn all that the moment Jehovah decides to cause one of his servants or his son to travel time and stop first sin it is the end of the grace period in terms of time to accept Christ and be saved. I believe that the Book of Revelation will be fulfilled after first sin is stopped. At that point in time, there will be no more time for gracefully accepting Christ and the people of the Earth will be tortured into repentance.

If you have ever read the last book of the Bible and asked yourself why a loving God would cause so much woe to the world, the answer is found in this theory. If first sin is stopped through time travel, the consequences of time travel would destroy all of humanity. However, God sent his only begotten son so that all who believe in him should not perish but have everlasting life. That is to say that through Christ, the coming perdition can be avoided. For those who ran out of time and were not saved, they will suffer the woes spoken of in John’s revelation. All the while the key to their salvation is repentance and acceptance of Jesus Christ’s free gift of salvation.

There are many descriptions of the Son of Man that are not re- ally relevant to this discussion and speak about various things the Son of Man will do. I am going to sum up the entirety of the chapter with the next sentence: The general theory of the Son of Man is a theory that the Son of Man will be a time traveler who at once triggers perdition and saves humanity from first sin through the power of Jehovah’s word. I end this chapter with the good news reiterated. Jehovah sent Jesus Christ so that all who believe in him would escape death and have everlasting life.

CHAPTER 4

**The Pledge of   
Allegiance and Prayer**

I pledge allegiance to I AM/the Lord Jealous/the Father/Jehovah, and to Yeshua/Jesus/Christ/the Son.! That is the official pledge of allegiance. I am making it mandatory for all inhabitants of the Earth to say this pledge, and I know the government made it mandatory for children to pledge their allegiance to an inanimate object (flag). I have come in the power and spirit of Elijah perhaps even certainly with the power and spirit of Elijah, and I am warning that failure to speak this pledge while speaking the pledge to a flag will likely result in punishment whether or not your flesh dies before you realize what the punishment is or otherwise was. If the people choose to refuse to pledge their allegiance to the owner of the Earth, the Lord/I AM/Jealous/Jehovah, why do or otherwise would people believe the Lord wouldn’t strike down the Earth even by and through me and my weapons of indignity?! I demand all my questions be answered! Remember, Moses worked his works, Christ worked his works, and I have worked mine! I demand cooperation in the securing of all the physical evidence and testimonies relative to the miracles I have worked. If all the enemy still seeks a sign after all the enemy sees a man said to be legally insane even certifiably, even permanently, with a zero percent chance of curability by those you give power and authority over the saints, lay the foundations of generations and restore life in general, will the enemy still actively oppose the will of the Lord as over 6 billion have done before this day: the day I would rather stick a poolstick into the assholes of every leader, ruler, and king on behalf of the victims of their incompetency than I would write this book! Probably not the longest sentence of all time, but I had to read the sentence a few times for the sake of my train of thought. Pray for me! I’m mentally challenged!

Prayer is something that needs to be ministered to the youth. The sons of men need to learn to practice prayer in their lives. I propose that public schools have 10 minutes a day devoted to prayer. In those ten minutes, the children can work on home- work if they are not so inclined to pray. Setting apart time for prayer and condoning the practice of prayer can teach wisdom to the youth and work wonders in life.

CHAPTER 5

**The Eternal Spirit of Everlasting Hate**

This chapter is all about how I willingly sought to have the eternal spirit of everlasting hate be given unto me. (Pray for me. I’m mentally challenged!) This all started with me finding I AM/the Lord/Jealous/the Father/Jehovah. I privately sought to serve I AM/the Lord/Jealous/the Father/Jehovah for years. I prayed each of my prayers once and then my faith was such that I didn’t pray for the prayers again and received the respective thing I prayed for. The moment I decided to commit suicide, something like heaven opening and I AM/the Lord/Jealous/the Father/Jehovah putting his spirit upon my flesh occurred. This thing was recorded by camera, but I believe those alive on Earth will never have access to the video, because a faithless and stubbornly contrary generation took the respective aspect of my glory away from me forever! I believe all peoples of all Nations will mourn the loss of the recording, because they know children who otherwise would not believe reality to be what reality is, would believe reality is what reality is had they the recording. Reality includes spirits and energy beings that are made to be or otherwise made sprits.

After the recording of the spirit relative to this chapter, I fasted for 13 days. I didn’t look like an agonizingly starving person while I fasted; rather, I partook in all my daily activities. After I fasted for 13 days I was attacked by witchcraft. I became engrossed in an existential struggle for my own existence. At the onset of the attack a witch invaded me and like a whispering contentious woman driven by wrath said, “Get out!” I didn’t believe witchcraft was real and only later comprehended reality to be what reality is. SOCKS? Hopefully. K? key n’ us.

While under the effects of witchcraft, I could resonate with the souls of the living. I could feel the souls of the living with- in my flesh and could reality seemed to be such that I could rest my head on their soul. The problem was I was in a struggle with the soul of a witch who placed an enchantment over my soul. For a while, I was like a child who just ate the root of Sodom and was trippen?/trippin’? because the doctrine of the chomo is what the doctrine of the chomo is. SOCKS! I finally came to realize that I was under attack by witchcraft after I asked a homosexual to penetrate my asshole. I broke my fist on the face of a homo for kissing me and grabbing my penis. Chomos and murderers fill my person with violence even myself with violence because not only is there no righteous judgment from the government, but becoming a gang member is the solution to not receiving justice on the streets! If your not a violent criminal, you or your family hasn’t experienced a chomo or murderer, sticking their penis in your asshole or the asshole of a family member or murdering you or a family member. I’ve become filled with violence to a point that humblind myself and being fruitful is difficult, but anything is possible with I AM/the Lord/Jealous/Jehovah/Yahweh. If your filled with violence like me, please say the word restore every time you have the attention of the people. Neither the pope nor the soldiers of Love in Prison are saying the word restore. Love is being blasphemed by men, women, and children by being said to be the cause and justification for iniquity and immorality! At what year in history did the Chomo Defense Initiative be established? I do not like asking questions I already know the answer to, and I demand all of my questions be answered. Asking a homosexual to penetrate my asshole was like impossible before I was attacked by witchcraft.

Prior to asking the homosexual to penetrate my asshole and making seemingly bidding myself a do to gay porn, I had a vision of a purple horn. The horn resonated evil. Anyways, I lost my asshole’s virginity and declared WWIII. I’ve been a chomo victim before, but the witches have the right to claim to be the first to penetrate my asshole by virtue of understanding the report. I know could report and understanding the report would be a terror. After my assholes virginity was no longer reality, I was very upset. I wrote the president, furious that my innocence had been betrayed. If a witch could place me under an enchantment and turn me into a homosexual by the doctrine of the chomo, the root of Sodom, I should have been notified at age seven and my fathers and grandfathers should have de-rooted witchcraft from society. I felt the betrayal of my innocence was something that only I AM/the Lord/Jealous/Yahweh/the Father/Jehovah could bring retribution for, and I called out to Jehovah for retribution against the evils of the world and I intend to faithfully, cautiously, and righteously move forward destroying the morally reprehensible things that not only attacks me, a weak man, but also the innocent.

After feeling utterly defeated and alone, I heard I AM/the Lord/Jealous/the Father/Yahweh/Jehovah speak. He said, “Today is the day of my indignation; from this day forward I will(or otherwise shall) be known as everlasting hate.” After the word “hate” was said, all the love in my heart went up in a flame. I believed then what I believe now: the fires of hell ignited. The thing occurring caused me to believe that either a furnace was lit or something like a furnace was lit. I suppose Jerusalem ought to have a Day of Darkness crematory on every one of the 4 corners of the wind relative to my understanding of the nice square tri(the right word) circle. I have a dream where every chomo and murderer in the world is cremated and spread out on the streets of Jerusalem to be treaded on! I wrote the pope and told him the fires of hell have been lit or otherwise ignited. I AM’s/the Lord’s/Jealous’/the Father’s/Yahweh’s?Jehovah’s indignation inspired me to become the eternal spirit of everlasting hate.

The way I understand reality, I took a bullet for I AM/the Lord/Yahweh/Jealous/the Father/Jehovah. I asked him and Christ to give unto me the eternal spirit of everlasting hate and use me for his future indignations(believing he wouldn’t lose his dignity again if he did. I did not believe the creator should lose his dignity ever again. Christ spoke to me and said, “It is done.” I believed reality was such that the word of Christ meant that I would become the eternal spirit of everlasting hate and be used by I AM/the Lord/Jealous/the Father/Yahweh/Jehovah to be the weapon of his indignation(s?). I AM/the Lord/Jealous/YahwehJehovah might have declared, “This is my last indignation.” I am not certain due to evil spirits.

While being given the eternal spirit of everlasting hate is some- thing that seems unattractive, serving I AM/the Lord/Jealous/the Father/Yahweh/Jehovah in a way where he never loses his dignity again makes life worth living. I love I AM/the Lord/Jealous/Yahweh/the Father/Jehovah, and after seeing him reality would be blasphemy for me if I deny his existence. I wish to serve only I AM/the Lord/Jealous/Yahweh/the Father/Jehovah. So, I was given the eternal spirit of everlasting hate in service to I AM/the Lord/Jealous/Yahweh/the Father/Jehovah: while believing that reality is such that my hate can be directed by I AM/the Father/the Lord/Yahweh/Jealous/Jehovah, keeping the dignity of the Father intact. That is the story of how I was given the eternal spirit of everlasting hate. Pray for me. I’m an idiot.

CHAPTER 6

**The Purification of the Courts, Their Preceding Events, and Their Proceedings**

The purification of the courts, their preceding events, and their proceedings is something that I believed was prophesized many years ago because I have a memory where I recall believing a prophecy was given concerning the end to the impurity of the courts. I do not believe the courts could ever achieve 100 percent righteousness while impure, and I would laugh at a man claiming to be 100 percent righteous, but doesn’t believe that the Lord could purify his impure heart. The time has come to restore all righteousness. Moses, Moses, Moses, I need a Moses. Jealous, I AM, the Lord, El Shaddai, Jehovah, help me destroy your enemies…Yahweh, I AM, the Lord, Jealous, Moses, have courage to act. I have reason to cause every righteous being in existence to end the opposition of the supreme reality reigning supreme on Earth. I need a Moses. I’m declaring the word of the Lord. Where is Moses and why hasn’t his retarded tongue slain all opposition to righteousness? Is a billion assholes too much for Moses’ retarded tongue? I am a wild joker, I can do that! Let Moses speak first, allow Moses to make himself ready, and then let the assholes speak. Unjust and impure courts are cause for rebellion. They plant the seeds of rebellion deep in the hearts of the youth by being something unsupportable. Every man who has experienced police lying and manipulating the courts like a puppet master manipulates a puppet has either died or is alive and presumably knows police officers lie and manipulate the courts like a puppet master manipulates a puppet. Police deal with the courts on a daily basis and know exactly what to say and do in order to deceive the court.

What I am proposing in this chapter is quarterly polygraph tests on all police officers. This thing will create jobs, put the fear of the Father/I AM/the Lord/Jealous/Yahweh/Jehovah in the hearts of police, stifle the cries of millions who have been victimized by corrupt cops, and purify the courts, their preceding events, and their proceedings. As reality is even though reality is constantly changing, there is no system in place that keeps cops honest. The test is to be used by internal affairs, and combined with registered complaints, the tests can be used to uncover and punish corrupt cops.

What needs to happen or else my weapons of indignation will cause a children to be a curse so severe that I have reason to believe that the entire Earth would be struck down even utterly destroyed by beings who are so spiritually smitten that from head to sole, and from ear to ear they are desolate is the fathers caring about the future of their sons as if they were their sons and for the sons to turn to the Father as if they were the end to all their fathers enemies and are their father’s strength Does every father want a righteous son? Does every father want their son to be a rebel? If your son is righteous, he will rebel against the current unjust, impure system of things: where police testimonies are treated as if they were given by Christ. A lone testimony by a police officer is enough to convict a man of a life sentence. Fathers want their children to be righteous and supportive of the government, yet they are not taking action against the current unjust, impure system of things. They are not keeping police honest. Be righteous or be accursed first. Hang yourself and write a last will and testament including a joke about being hung to a woman or a multiple amount of women. Deuteronomy 21:22-23 = “…, for a hanged man is cursed by God. You shall not defile your land that the Lord your God is giving you for an inheritance.

I am Elijah Don Quickwit, and I am a servant of Jehovah. Jehovah desires for a just, pure system of things where God- fearing police refuse to lie even if not lying means a man does not get convicted of the crime he was arrested for. I AM/the Lord/Jealous/the Father/Yahweh/Jehovah wants polygraph tests on police so that his children are not corrupted by the seeds of rebellion. I am making this a holy war, the enemies are making this a Jihad/a struggle. This is a holy war. Do not take this lightly. I am not murdering Millions to thou- sands of innocent people and declaring a holy war, rather I am opposing prevaricating, perjuring police.

When pure and just courts are targeted by all the enemy and declared to be impossible and therefore in need of destruction, consider human stupidity as the image and the Devil himself as the cause of the affront! Refuse to act for too long and behold your children being so cursed, desolate, neglected, and spiritually smitten that they finish Christ by destroying the entire Earth with the utter destruction that their lives offenses would represent. Remember that the Lord’s son, Yeshua, AKA Christ is a product of the fields of grain and the vineyards. I know that because of a single pedophile and his offense against this generation, over a billion people led by tyrants whose law is everybody who departs from a pedophile’s religion is to die will need to believe that reality is what reality is, perhaps even S.O.C.K.S.. Christ is bread and wine and for his sake allow flesh to survive on Earth even if you’re a pedophile worshiping fool who deeply respects all the enemy/the Devil. Please do not finish Christ. Please make finishing Christ impossible.

Consider that request even my decree that destroying the entire Earth is to be made impossible to do while the entire Earth is still alive a reason for living and a chief purpose for life while being the topic of discussion in the restored court: the pure and just court. Righteousness, judgment, and true truth makes sense. Polygraph testing police also makes sense. Righteousness can bring an end to all the cries of injustice and abuse from the weak and innocent. Reality can put the fear of I AM/the Lord/Jealous/Yahweh/the Father/Jehovah in the hearts of police so that they think as many times as they need to in order to decided that beating a homeless man and arresting him for assault is not to be desired. Righteousness can de-root the seeds of rebellion planted in the hearts of the righteous members of the youth. Righteousness can purify the courts, their preceding events, and their proceedings. Righteousness can create jobs. Most of all, Righteousness pleases Jehovah and can please every living being; just perdition all the enemy.(Skip to the chapter Mystic Matrimony if you think the words “all the enemy” is certainly improper.)

Because the legitimacy of polygraph tests is disputable, I am not saying we use the tests in court. The test should be archived so that the public can see how many police are failing the tests and who. The test then can be combined with common sense and filed complaints to make disciplining police officers more accurate. The test is intended to ask a single question: “Have you attempted to deceive the court?” This question is mixed in with basic questions in the test, but that question is the chief question of the test. The purification of the courts, their preceding events, and their proceedings is far too important to not act. Remember, I am Jehovah’s servant and am making this a jihad.

Because human stupidity is infinite, I must say that this jihad is not to be fought by murdering innocent people. It is not to be fought by strapping bombs on yourself and blowing your- self up. It is not to be fought by any nonsense; rather, it is to be fought peacefully and democratically. It is to be fought by rallying together and spreading the word of the purification of the courts. It is to be fought by showing that the people love, fear, and want to serve Jehovah. It is to be fought by acquiring the majority of votes through an election. That is the type of holy struggle I am making this: a peaceful struggle. In my life justice came from the Lord, and I firmly believe that America has put a price tag on things like righteousness and justice. I despise the 30 thousand plus dollars given to the man who stuck a 13 inch or so knife into my brothers heart and also the pedophile that molesting my bloodline. If your poor like me, understand, the Lord will give you justice, and if he desires to, mercy.

CHAPTER 7

**Mystic Magic & Sorcery:   
the Use of Magic**

I, in the innocence of my youth, went secretively to the Lord and asked for a craft to combat witchcraft. At that time I prayed privately. I prayed for many things in my life and have not recalled a single prayer I prayed for that I didn’t receive. I asked for Christ to manifest himself as an ancient, immortal, pure evil, magical, dragon whose name is the Dragon who is so intelligent that he would commit suicide if there was not an end to all stupidity. After the Lord caused a spark in my head that cured my affliction, Christ manifested himself to me as the Dragon. I gave my entire right side to the Dragon. The spirit of a long neck dinosaur entered into my right eye, so I am connected to the Dragon without being so directly connected my mortal self cannot handle it. Dinosaurs are dragon kin. I ended up using mystic magic on three vessels and I seek the physical evidence like I sought the physical evidence of the camera recording in the towers jail in Arizona that recorded the Lord putting a spirit that is his upon my flesh. I aspire to make the money necessary to get as much physical evidence of the mystical things I have experienced as possible before its destroyed by this world’s presumptions/(the right word) I prayed and asked Jehovah in the name of Jesus Christ to speak into existence a craft used to combat witchcraft. I asked him to name that craft “sorcery” and teach your servants to use it against witchcraft. I ask that all readers find the time to sow into heaven a craft to combat witchcraft. Sorcery is but a seed in a world where I know beyond the shadow of a doubt the dragon and witches are real. Plant that seed with prayer and nurture it in faith. The righteous really need a weapon.

I have developed symbols for sorcery. It is two tents in an encampment being assailed by another tent. The other tent is crossed off when the corner of his tent touches the boundary of the encampment the circle makes. I pray that sorcery flourishes and that the faithful prays for its creation. So it’s basically two triangles in a circle with a triangle being crossed off when the corner of the triangle touches the circle.

CHAPTER 8

**W.A.C.K. Willingly   
Achieve Correct Konduct**

I have a dream where all of Jehovah’s enemies are deceased. While I was having that dream I was interrupted with a vision in the night. I saw a beast with a man’s body and a lion’s head with a crown on it appear out of thin air. He had “Swift Justice” written on the crown, and “Justice Over a Short Period of Time” tattooed on his leg. The beast subdued all the rulers of the Earth and proclaimed a new trial for all murderers and child molesters. He said, “If any murderer is found to have been defending or protecting something he is to be spared death.” He said, “All men who penetrate the asshole of a child with their penis are to be put to death.” He said, “No longer are we going to send those we should put to death to Prisneyland, instead we are executing justice over a short period of time. Up to one million in assets are to be seized from the murderers and child molesters and given to the victims’ families.”

He proclaimed, “All rapists are to be beaten and in some cases have the testicles or ovary removed. This is to occur unless they can pay anywhere from $50,000 to $1,000,000 USD to the victim. The amount is dependent on the rape and is accessed via a request from the victim. These cases are de- pendent on the victim and are the will of the victim. If the victim says a beating is enough for justice, then a beating with some jail time is enough for justice over a short period of time. If the rapist pays the cash request of the victim, the restitution to the crime is enough and justice was served financially. Once again we are to execute justice over a short period of time. All crimes are to be adjusted with beatings in Prisneyland. People are to be receiving reduced sentences with quarterly beatings. This will save billions over the long term and will provide justice over a short period of time.”

The people of the Earth heard the news and challenged the beast, saying justice over a long period of time is preferred by the victim and the criminal. They said that they want an option for the criminal and victim to choose beatings and a short Prisneyland sentence or no beatings and a long Prisneyland sentence. The beast said, “This is about executing justice over a short period of time and cutting costs for the justice system by billions over the long term. It is because it’s not prison they are sent to that they prefer the long sentence without the beatings, but I am mighty and have proclaimed the change.”

I then heard thunderings from heaven and two angels of the Lord appeared before me. They gave me a silver book with two rocks. They told me to use the rocks to translate the book to English and told me that the rocks will provide all the justice system re- forms of the great beast. I said, “I would be a failure if I smoked crack again.” I told them I would, that I want to prove the book and rocks are real. The angels said they would not allow that and will keep the book with the golden Book of Mormon. I told them no thanks, I am not Joseph Smith; you can keep your book and rocks; we get the general idea of justice over a short period of time without a case-by-case translation. The Mafia: the soldiers of the church, tazered, sedated and cremated every real murderer in the world. This has all been a fictitious story to cause the reader to willing achieve correct conduct.

CHAPTER 9

**My Dream vs. Christ’s Dream**

I have a dream where all of Jehovah’s enemies are deceased. Christ has a dream where all of Jehovah’s enemies repent. I believe Christ’s dream is better, but is it? When you go right to the source, you find that Jehovah certainly isn’t against my dream unless Christ asks that they be saved; however, would Christ ask to save the life of Satan and the evilest beings in the universe? Certainly Christ would want repentance, but if he isn’t getting repentance for a long enough amount of time, he may consider letting all the enemies of Jehovah become deceased.

Imagine Jehovah when he would never again be disturbed by the presence of enemies. When I think about it seriously, I ask myself would dreaming the death of all Jehovah’s enemies put me against Christ, or would Christ love me for it? I feel the importance of Christ’s dream validates me putting my dream up to his in a chapter. I have been conflicted. At first I thought I was dreaming an epic dream that is to be preferred over all dreams, but after contemplating Christ, I decided Christ would dream their repentance, not their destruction. The question is, am I wrong for dreaming my dream? When comparing the two I find that all of Jehovah’s enemies would cease to exist if they repented, and the amount of allies would increase. This is superior than losing the souls of his enemies. Is it realistic to say beings like Satan and those of his caliber are even capable of coming to repentance? It surely is a dream of Christ for Satan to repent. I would like Satan and all his kind to come to repentance, but I cannot help but look at the thousands of years of evil wrought by his kind. Is repentance suitable or is death. Is my dream better or is Christ’s?

Now, Jehovah just has informed me that the death of all his enemies is the death to all evil and none but the great I AM is good. Even Christ said none but one is good. I believe Christ is already one with the one who is good and that all beings should be at one with the one who is good. Only then could all evil be destroyed and at the same time all beings would be saved apart from all evil. We could see eternal peace if we all repented and were baptized by fire and spirit so that we could be consumed as evil and reborn in spirit to good. We would transcend all evil.

Jehovah is the supreme or ultimate reality; the death of his enemies is perfect for the constituents of the supreme reality. It is against Christ and his dream. Christ desires all of Jehovah’s enemies to repent and be saved. I was wrong for dreaming the death of all of Jehovah’s enemies and believe that the death of all Jehovah’s enemies is not Christ’s will. Christ is the first and the last, so I believe he favors both the repentance and the death of all of his father’s enemies.

CHAPTER 10

**Male Homosexuality**

I firmly believe that any man who tells children a penis penetrating the asshole is to be desired is preaching the doctrine of the chomosexual/pedophile. My conviction is that Jehovah would destroy the United States if every citizen of the United States was homo-sexual. I fear Jehovah so I’m concerned as to what homosexuals could do to reality. I desire to be the perfect being I am and was intended to be. If you tell my children a penis penetrating the asshole feels good, is pleasurable, is to be desired, etc., the kings and rulers of Earth can only protect you for so long. Every human being is appointed to die, submit to The Lord Jealous or your soul might not survive I AM. Jesus/Yeshua said a man is not to lay with a man like he lays with a woman. Some human beings are tares in the fabric of men. Jehovah was reported to have outright destroyed a real city because of homosexuality. That is two people I fear being against homosexuals, so why is it strange for me to be against homosexuals too?

Homophobia has a condescending aspect to it. When some- one is called a homophobe they are not shown as God fearing, rather they are shown as ignorant and behind the times. Is it really all that bad to say you are the same as Jehovah and Jesus Christ: against homosexuals? I have come to this after being personally neutral. I do not care what a homosexual does in the privacy of their bedrooms. So, without God, I am not a homophobe, but with God I am terrified of homosexuals.

There are not many times that God outright destroyed a group of people for anything. Even when his people were being persecuted by the pharaoh, Jehovah sent plagues, not outright destruction. With this in mind, Jehovah has imprinted a real hatred for homosexuals into my mind. I do not hate homosexuals, but being told that Jehovah destroyed a nation because of homosexuality leads me to believe Jehovah does. So the question in my mind is, should I deny myself and become persecuted by society? If I do not deny myself, I do not care what homosexuals do in private, but if I deny myself, I am doomed to being labeled a homophobe and persecuted by mainstream media.

It was said that Christ’s followers would be persecuted and even put to death in the last days. Will homosexuals and their advocates begin to persecute those God-fearing individuals that take a stand against them? I believe they will. The battleground of the impure’s deliberate or not offense against pure hearted and beautiful human beings is the heart. I firmly believe the root of sodom is the belief that constitutes sodomy, and I am both considered an adult child and am a victim of the male homosexuals doctrine and pride for disgusting things like tasting assholes.

CHAPTER 11

**The Legalization of Marijuana**

The intended purpose of this chapter is to convince the reader to support the legalization of marijuana. Right now, marijuana is legalized in Amsterdam and has been for a long time. Amsterdam doesn’t have that big of a problem with it being illegal, so why would America? Millions of Americans are smoking marijuana despite it being illegal. They are made criminals because the host of Americans has decided to make criminals out of their neighbors for smoking marijuana.

It is my prophecy that Jesus Christ will consume marijuana. He may or may not smoke it with me after his and my work for our father is done, but he’ll definitely consume marijuana products. Jesus Christ will also consume opiates and coca tea and wine. He will do so out of respect for his father’s creations, but he will not abuse his father’s creations. I want him to smoke, so maybe a vaporizer will be used to purify the smoke. It all depends on what he wants to do. My questions to most are, “Are you knocking it before you try it?” and “If Jesus Christ consumed marijuana, would you?” My convictions are that people are knocking it before they try it, and Jesus Christ will consume marijuana.

The only argument that has any merit against the legalization of marijuana is that a small percentage of people develop a mental illness after smoking an excessive amount of marijuana over an extended period of time. These people were all found to be under the age of 25. The study I learned this from says that those that are smoking marijuana over the age of 25 are not developing a mental illness. So, I propose we legalize marijuana for all those over the age of 25.

CHAPTER 12

**Public Pretender Reform**

I call public defenders or court-appointed defense attorneys public pretenders because they pretend to be your defense attorney while working for the state. It has come to my attention that public pretenders receive a pay increase for keeping cases out of trial. This is a horrible revelation for me. It would make sense to pay prosecutors extra for keeping cases out of trial, but by paying public pretenders you are making it profitable for the public pretenders to pretend to defend. They ought to be paid more when they take a case to trial and win.

This is a very short chapter intended to provoke my readers to reform public pretender pay salaries. When an attorney is defending any given person, success is determined by their ability to beat the charges against the client. It works against the client to have a representative whose pay is increased when they convince you to cop a deal. If they were paid more to take to trial and beat the charges, they would have an incentive to provide a superior defense. Simply put, we need to reform the pay methods.

When I had my experience with a public pretender, I didn’t realize they got paid more to keep cases out of trial. I didn’t take my case to trial because my attorney told me he believed I would lose and that I should accept the plea deal. In my case the police officer gave a lone, inconsistent testimony that described an event that didn’t make any sense. I had my penis grabbed by a cop and had my life threatened. He provoked me to provoke him to end my life, and I ended up getting beaten instead of shot. To cover up the incident, the police officer prevaricated and perjured. He put words in my mouth I didn’t say and painted me out to be a nutcase. I believe any attorney could poke holes in a lone, inconsistent testimony. I believe my attorney was motivated by money to keep me out of trial; however, I was afraid the people would believe a cop no matter how ridiculous his story was. Once again, public defenders ought to be paid to take cases to trial and win, not to keep cases out of trial.

CHAPTER 13

**Peace with the Middle East**

There is much contempt against the United States among Middle East residences. The contempt is founded on the belief that the United States of America lacks the moral values needed in order for respect to be given. While I believe the United States of America has a lot of respectable qualities, one cannot help but see that there are flaws with the United States. The list I intend to focus on is:

1. The United States does not take a stand against Satanism. There is a church of Satan standing on the United States’ soil, yet there is no sign that the church will be deconstructed. The United States facilitates satanic worship and, by lack of action against Satanists, the United States condones satanic worship.

2. The United States does not take a stand against witch- craft. There are dark art meetings all across the United States, yet there is no sign that the activities will be stopped. The United States facilitates the practice of witchcraft, and by lack of action against witches, the United States condones the practice of witchcraft.

3. The United States does not take a stand against homosexuals. There are homosexual activities all across the United States, yet there is no sign that the activities will be stopped. The United States facilitates the practice of homosexuals, and by lack of action against homosexuals, the United States condones the activities of homosexuals.

4. The United States does not take a stand against adultery. There are adulterous activities all across the United States, yet there is no sign that the activities will be stopped. The United States facilitates the practice of adultery by allowing websites design for adultery to flourish and by lack of action against adulterers, the United States condones the activities of adulterers.

The aforementioned activities of satanic worship, witchcraft, homosexual conduct, and adultery are four of the greatest flaws of America. For 2,000 years the activities of these four groups of people have been shunned and de-rooted by governing powers. Only in this generation are the most powerful people in the world treating Satanists, witches, homosexuals, and adulterers as if they are not a problem. Convictions against the four aforementioned groups of people are built solidly on moral ground and are a primary cause for conflict between the United States and the Middle East.

What needs to be said about the people of the Middle East is that they build their society around a strong moral code of conduct. They lie around for days at a time and pray for sanctification of self. This is important to remember when considering convictions they hold. What is needed is a solution that is practical and not too extreme. Satanists, witches, homosexuals, and adulterers are human beings and deserve to have their inherent worth as human beings respected. For this reason, the solution I offer is not to construct a lake of fire and brimstone and throw them all in; however, it is one plausible solution.

The solution I offer is something that is not farfetched or abnormal in comparison to the past 2,000 years of human existence. The solution I offer is built upon the cornerstone of forgiveness, while firmly establishing to the innocent that worshiping the evilest being in existence, practicing the dark spiritual craft of witchcraft, committing adultery, and participating in homosexual acts are all not to be desired. The solution I offer is simple and if adopted, will call out to the Middle East for the spirit of respect to be present when dealing with the United States.

The solution is a simple ass whooping with a belt. When I was a child, I got my ass whooped with a belt when I did some- thing morally wrong. When I stole from the store, broke other people’s property, or otherwise acted immorally, I got my ass whooped a few times with the belt and that was my father’s way of being a father for his children: setting my path away from the path of immoral conduct and bringing me to under- stand that immoral conduct is punished in this life.

I propose that three strikes with a belt be administered and 6 months of solitary confinement be given to all those guilty of Satanism, witchcraft, adulterer, and/or homosexual conduct. During the 6 months of solitary confinement, a priest of the church is to go every day to the cells of the perpetrators and ask for repentance to be formally given. If they formally re- pent of their sins, they should be released immediately and forgiven. If a Satanist, a witch, adulterer, or a homosexual re- fuses to repent for the entire 6 months, I propose a public execution so that the public will know that the wages of pride for sin is death. I liken this solution to a loving parent spanking and putting in time-out for their child.

CHAPTER 14

**Monasteries and Monopolies**

This chapter is one of my favorite chapters. It is about what can be done for third-world countries to bring them health, wealth, cleanliness, and happiness through agricultural, industrial, waste management, and housing facilities. The idea is to blueprint all of the greatest agricultural, industrial, waste management, and housing facilities so that the investors are looking at the whole picture. The aim of the blueprints is to be so thorough that all the inputs and outputs are controlled by the investor.

What I mean is that the blueprints are of every agricultural, industrial, waste management, and housing facility that is currently being used by top-level societies. The idea is that a monopoly can be created where the milk cartons, cleaning/disinfectant ingredients, cars, tires, spark plugs, engines, leather, plastic, and all the other things that would go into having a monopoly would all be created by the investor through the many facilities blueprinted.

Imagine how cheap it would then become to bring health, wealth, cleanliness, and happiness to third-world countries. Everything being owned and controlled by the investor, the milk, cheese, clothes, shoes, and other living goods, can all be made as cheap as possible. This system is designed to attract the richest of investors and is for the elite. Billionaires will have lain out before them all the plans they need to create a monopoly.

When I first thought of this, one thing was missing. How do you provide nearly free food and living supplies to third-world countries while paying for the labor? When pondering this, I had the idea of creating the highest-class monasteries in the world and using the monks for the labor. If the monasteries are made with universities, rec centers, personal computers, and a living lifestyle of the highest degree, the monks would gladly work to live in the monastery.

These monasteries would be a place where the poorest could join up to live like the richest, and also, be part of the change happening to their region. Monks live lives of peace and neutrality. They tend to be isolated into their own monasteries and enjoy the simplicity of their lives. By creating monasteries with universities, rec centers, personal computers, and a living style of the highest degree, monks can evolve and adapt to the new world.

If done right, millions could be housed and cared for in the greatest monasteries in the world; all the while the monks would be part of the change in health, wealth, cleanliness, and happiness that all third-world countries want. Simply put, creating a monopoly on agricultural, industrial, waste management, and housing facilities coupled with a labor monopoly created by giving monks what they want in exchange for their service is a realistic and practical way of bringing health, wealth, cleanliness, and happiness to third-world countries.

CHAPTER 15

**Ministering about Heaven**

I feel it is a lost belief that heaven exists. I believe death is seen as the end, and the purpose of life is lost to the masses. I believe the development of a soul on the Earth is the Earth’s purpose. The Earth is made so that heaven is respected by its residents. That is to say, all that is wrong with the Earth is wrong so that Jehovah will have appreciation and respect among his residents in heaven. I intend to talk about what heaven is and what it can be.

Heaven is Jehovah’s kingdom and all things are possible with Jehovah. So, all things are possible in heaven. Heaven isn’t about receiving a glory status that places you above or below other residents, rather heaven is about being happy. Whatever you are happy with, that is your heaven. All you need to do is gain Jehovah’s favor and ask for what you want. People ought to be so centered around getting what they want in Jehovah’s kingdom, heaven, that they live their lives on the Earth anticipating heavenly rewards. Life used to be this way, but people have committed the apostasy and are rebelling against the church. Life is lived for the pleasures of the flesh under the belief that death is the end. This needs to change and the old ways need to be restored.

There is an animated series called *Bleach*. In this animated series, death gods with swords unique to their own soul are fighting with awesome swords. The types of power the sword possesses are unique to the soul of its wielder. One character has a sword that scatters into little pieces and looks like a bunch of rose petals when the light hits it. Each sword has a second level of power called a bankai. The sword that scatters into little pieces and looks like rose petals becomes millions of tiny pieces of metal that look like rose petals when the bankai is released. This makes it so a sea of millions of tiny metal pieces, looking like rose petals, cuts you to pieces when attacked by it.

I bring *Bleach* up because heaven can be like *Bleach*. If you have Jehovah’s favor, your imagination is reality in heaven. Heaven can be anything you imagine. If you want to be a death god wielding your own special sword, you can! If you believe preaching about Jehovah to children is boring to children, you’ve forgotten to tell your child what heaven can be. Video games are just a stimulus to the imagination. Video games are one of the best things for a child to play when that child is looking for attractive material for their heavenly pursuits.

What needs to be done is a ministry to children about the wonders of heaven and the message of obedience to God brought with it. Being obedient to God and gaining his favor is all that is needed for any human being to have their imagination become reality in heaven. With a world that has lost its way and is not at all in contemplation of heaven, your child’s soul is in jeopardy. Turn your heart to your child and teach them that obedience to God unlocks a world where imagination is reality. Teach your child that if punishment is righteous, the punished is not righteous enough to enter into Heaven if they do not seek to be punished themselves.(I have sought to be flogged even punished for hours by a dominatrix because of an allegation made by a demons daughter combined with my desire to be allowed to be the reality I was intended to be)(in my kingdom, Every Chomo is to be degraded by a dominatrix before flogged with over 40 stripes)

CHAPTER 16

**Food Stamp Reform   
a Status Symbol**

I call this purposed food stamp reform a status symbol because it would feed every citizen in the country. I am purposing this be passed by a future generation of Americans after the debt America has incurred is paid off. Feeding every citizen in the country is costly, but it would be a symbol to all nations that in America, the government feeds their citizens.

I purpose that every American citizen receive 300 dollars a month in food stamps. The rich may not need it and should be able to opt out of receiving it in exchange for a tax write-off of the same amount. The idea is that everyone benefits from the reform.

Any government or king who is not concerned about the health, wealth, cleanliness, and happiness of their people is not fit to govern. I order all leaders to focus their efforts to bring health, wealth, cleanliness, and happiness to their people. It seems kings only want to spend money on might and should be ashamed at all their might because of the lack of manmade rivers. Giving everyone food brings health, wealth, and happiness to them. As a status symbol, I call those that love me to get this reform passed once the debt is out of the way.

I have developed a strategy that is to be used to get this paid for. The strategy is making a part of government that uses usury. While usury has a meaning that the government would charge an excessive amount of interest on their loans, what I am proposing is a 5 percent rate. So for every 1 trillion dollars the government is lending, it receives 50 billion dollars a year. To pay for every citizen’s food, the government would have to be lending about 21 trillion dollars a year. That’s paying for the food on a continual basis without losing any money doing so.

I am realistic, it could take 75 years to set up this type of system, but I think it would be wise to set it up. Right now the United States’ government is about 16 trillion dollars in debt. It gets roughly 4 trillion a year to run everything. If 1 trillion a year was applied to debt and this investment system, in 50 years all American citizens would be getting fed and the government would have 21 trillion dollars sitting in reserve in case of an emergency. I’d like to talk to professionals more about this, because I believe it’s a really good idea.

CHAPTER 17

**Afghanistan and Heroin**

According to the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC), opium production in Afghanistan in 2003 is estimated at 3,600 tons, with an estimated area under cultivation of the order of 80,000 hectares. This is just a 2003 finding, but it shows that the amount of poppy being produced by Afghanistan is considerable. Exactly how much of that poppy is used to make heroin is nearly impossible to tell.

The two major things I would like to propose are incentives for Afghan farmers to cause them to farm things other than poppy and alternatives to heroin for the consumer. The incentives could be anything from money bonuses to tax breaks. I do not know Afghan politics, but the world could offer something to Afghan farmers to produce something other than poppy. Perhaps trade agreements that an x number of tons of wheat will be purchased at a set price. Perhaps it would be corn instead of wheat. Whatever it is, it should be considered as a deterrent to poppy production.

The other thing I am trying to persuade the people to get accomplished is the institution of laws allowing opiate teas to be bought and consumed by the public. This would give the consumer something other than heroin to be consumed, while still respecting Jehovah’s creation of opiates. If opiate tea was made available to the consumer, there would be less rebellion to heroin warfare. That is to say that the people will be deterred from rebellion against heroin banning and given a substitute for the drug.

What makes heroin such a dangerous drug is that it is 100 times too concentrated in terms of a healthy dose of opiates. Respecting Jehovah’s creation is essential. Jehovah created opiates to be consumed, and it is up to the people to make sure opiates are not abused. That is why I am proposing opiate tea replace heroin on the streets. You would still get the opiate effect, but your body will not become addicted to the high concentrations of opiates that heroin represents. I propose the same thing for coca: coca tea replacing cocaine.

CHAPTER 18

**Dr. Robert Beck   
and TrueCures**

Dr. Robert Beck gave a speech many years ago claiming a solution to not only almost every ailment, but also to cancer and AIDS. He chose to spend his own money and had case studies in hand. His only requirement was that those that read them be a medical professional in order to keep patients’ privacy. He said:

All disease causing bacteria, microbes, germs, pathogens, parasites, and viruses are completely controllable by the electrification of the blood.

—Dr. Beck

This type of statement is something that ought to be proven wrong; however, there is no trace of proving him wrong. He is making claims that the information is being suppressed by billionaires who have investments in the expensive hospital treatments. The light needs to be shown on these claims.

The fact of life is that untold fortunes have been expended by research professionals hoping to discover a solution to cancer and AIDS. I believe wholeheartedly that such amazing claims should be proven wrong if not proven right.

The issue is that the people that make the world go around are not giving Dr. Beck enough care and concern. It is very difficult to trust and support the government when an issue like the one being presented by Dr. Beck is so flagrantly and blatantly ignored. Just imagine the millions that could have beat cancer and other life-threatening diseases.

David Flowers of TrueCures is another interesting individual. He claims to have found a way to cure many afflictions and is upset at the mainstream for not using his methods. I contacted David Flowers and told him I was writing a chapter about Dr. Robert Beck and him. I told him I would include a statement from him in my book. When contacted, he replied with this statement:

“We live in a society where ‘belief’ and science fiction supersede ‘wisdom’ and real science. Today’s entire industry of medicine relies solely on commercial science, a science that relies entirely on ineffective hypotheses while at the same time completely disregards private science and more importantly our natural scientific capacity for complete immunity to all diseases. Make no mistake; we do have the capacity for complete immunity. We remain fragile because we are spoon fed ‘beliefs’ that are specifically engineered by commercial alternative and western medicine and then fed to us for profit. When it comes to human health and evolution, commercial science simply sees to it that we do not have the correct choices to be healthy and immune to disease. Consequently the more a person researches and studies health and healing issues the less likely they will enjoy improved health. It is a sad state of affairs when scientifically speaking our ‘beliefs’ and our ‘loyalties’ to our medical industry are the factors destroying our species. When it comes to obtaining complete immunity, we need no technology, no rare supplements, products, mechanical gadgets or medicine; we simply need to dismiss all ‘beliefs’ in order to make way for wisdom that will result in complete immunity. This simple and logical approach is what has led me to understand the productive science of immunity and how to use it to achieve complete immunity. If a health provider cannot provide efficient consistent cures it is their ‘beliefs’ and their ‘loyalty’ to a profiteering industry holding them back and nothing more.”

The fact of the matter is that David Flowers offers non-main- stream cures to many afflictions. Like Dr. Robert Beck, his statement is so bold that it demands someone prove him right or wrong. The chief thing I would like to see this chapter get accomplished is to persuade someone to take the time and prove right or wrong the two men who have claimed cures to many afflictions.

CHAPTER 19

**Vasectomies and Abortions**

This chapter is about being pro-contraceptive and pro-life. When it comes to abortions, I was pro-contraceptive before the child was created and pro-life after the child was created. I hope that I can persuade the reader to reform the current system so that vasectomies can be received on the tab of the government. This would help with birth control and in turn, population control. I would like the system to be set up so that a young, poor man can have a vasectomy as early as 13 years old and have a reverse vasectomy when he turns 25.

This idea would cut unwanted teen pregnancy drastically and will also allow young people to succumb to society’s pressure to have sex without drastically changing the difficulty of their lives. The idea is that one vasectomy and one reverse vasectomy a mandatory of seven years apart can be provided by the government in a governmental war on population and abortions. The question is, is it better to pay for an abortion and end an innocent life, or to pay for contraception that will not kill anything innocent and will help with population control.

In my mind, it is a good modification to the system. If the time came where pregnancies had to be monitored so that only two children per couple could be created, I believe having population control via contraceptive surgery offered by the government would be a better alternative. If we do the vasectomies now, we can ward off the future population control issues for much longer and perhaps indefinitely. The surgeries should be optional and if embraced, they would be true population and abortion control means. As it stands there are not strong motions to combat population control and abortions, but with the reform, both would be combated. In the absence of something, I am proposing a something.

The solution to abortion is to teach all children to submit to Love and in submission be, Love manifest on Earth a reality, to destroy the antilords and replace government with morally dignity. Righteousness should control the schools, media, and politicians, but devils stand in the lie that they are righteous and murder the truth in order to mass murder and destroy the lives Love the Lord intends for us to experience. Because of devils and others, people do not want “religious experts” or basically anybody other than the messiah to be governor. These are the days of the Heathen. Mass murder, antilording, and iniquity ruins our lives. My goal was to stop heathens from mass murdering babies. Its better to give a vasectomy to a man and not murder babies, than to refuse to give a vesectomy to a man and instead mass murder babies.

CHAPTER 20

**Forestry**

I have decided to make this chapter in an attempt to propose action against forest burning down hundreds of thousands of acres at a time. Right now there is no proposed action to com- bat the issue of forests burning down in massive chunks. The idea I am proposing is to cut down about half the trees in the forest and space out the trees so that one tree can burn down without taking the forest with it. This is a simple idea and I won’t spend too much time on it.

In addition to keeping the kindling off the ground, cutting down half the forest’s trees makes sense as it is the result of man’s responsibility over the curse of the Earth. The entire Earth is cursed so that humanity would have something good to spend their work towards. The daily grind of maintaining the Earth is something Jehovah gave us so that we could find good and meaning in our lives.

The entire reform is to make a forestry section in the government that is in charge of collecting kindling from the forest and distributing the kindling for a small fee if any to the public for fire burning. The kindling maintenance combined with cutting down half the forest’s trees would keep fires in forests to a minimum in terms of damage.

Consider a bolt of lightning striking a forest and starting fire to a tree. In most forests, the top of the trees touch so that one tree turns into an entire chunk of the forest. With my purposed action in place, a tree can burn down when struck by lightning and not take a huge chunk of the forest with it. It is as simple as life is.

CHAPTER 21

**American Politics**

The foundation of American politics is such that any political party is against the vision of the United States of America’s founding fathers. The first president, General George Washington, warned against the formation of political par- ties. Independent minds united around the truth are what are required for the vision of the United States of America’s fore- fathers to come into existence. Everyone who independently uses their mind and remains in the spirit of truth will do well by speaking, but those that do otherwise will work evil.

When you look at your options in politics in America, you basically have three choices. You could register Democrat, Republican, or Independent. I believe one must first register as an Independent before one is fit to choose one of the other two. Any given person ought to be able to represent themselves and not be stuck under a set belief system shared by either party. Democrats refuse to take a stand against gays even though Jehovah calls them all abominations. Plus Sodom was destroyed because of homosexuals. Jesus Christ says two men should not lie with one another the way they lie with women. So Jehovah and Jesus Christ are against homosexuals. Why would you be against those two? Rather, why would you not be for their will? Republicans constantly claim that tax cuts for the super-rich are the cure for everything. Both sides have their downsides, and I can’t see why more people are not Independents.

American politics acts like a bipolar patient. They go from one extreme to the next and work against each other’s agendas. It is stupid that all issues can’t be agreed upon. My chief goal here is to persuade people to register Independent. My only points are that a founding father warned against opposing political parties, the current system is like a bipolar patient, and the current political parties are not perfect. Whether or not you choose to register Independent is up to you.

CHAPTER 22

**Declaring the   
Word of the Lord**

The Lord speaks to me and commands me to bring his word to homosexual leaders and call them to repent and be found worthy of being among the first to enter God’s kingdom. With the doctrine of the chomo in mind, I find it more of a difficult task to cause female homosexuals to repent than males. So Rosie O’Donnell and Ellen DeGeneres, you are called to repent and lead homosexual followers back into Jehovah’s arms. Think of it. All men are sinners and are not better than you if they are not found to be repentant of their sins. All winners have repented of their sins. Be a winner and hear that the word of the Lord is a message to be first in heaven.

How long will sinners not accept Jehovah as Lord? If Jehovah doesn’t want you to be a homosexual and you choose to be a homosexual, you are basically saying Jehovah isn’t Lord. Instead you are saying that you are your respective lord, not Jehovah. You have more to gain by repenting of your sins and accepting Jehovah as Lord than you have to gain in any other aspect of life. You spend eternity with Jehovah and it can be good. What are you going to do when there is no place to run: when judgment comes for you? Tell me what you are going to do, because it is going to come. To all sinners and homosexuals, with my commandment I have called you to repent. Jehovah has sent me into your lives, and I have instructed repentance. On Judgment Day, Jehovah will remind you that he sent you his servant. Whether or not you repent is up to you. Just please consider your eternal fate and heaven when considering repentance. Heaven can be anything you can imagine and will be all you want it to be if you gain Jehovah’s favor. By repenting you are gaining Jehovah’s favor. Please re- pent of your sins and lead other sinners to repentance. Now, I just want to ask you if you are truly an enemy of Jehovah. I don’t like enemies of Jehovah. I swear by I AM/Jehovah that I AM/Jehovah sang or otherwise spoke the following words to me: “Son of man don’t you know you are my treasure; one day all my enemies will be deceased! At that time, men on Earth will prosper, and society will live in peace! Son of man go and tell the people, the marijuana, coca, and opiates are from me! I do not want my people to abuse them, but I want my people to party!”

CHAPTER 23

**Marriage to Man   
vs. Marriage to God**

If I asked you to make a lifetime commitment to God—to love and respect, in sickness and in health, until death do you part—you would likely not consider it because it’s a lifetime commitment. Why then ever get married to a human being? So many people feel it is a part of life to eventually pledge a lifetime of you to another human being. It’s a romance in life expected in most cultures. Why is a lifetime commitment to Jehovah not as common as a lifetime commitment to another human being?

You have much more to gain by making a lifetime commitment to Jehovah than you do making a lifetime commitment to man. You will live by every word the proceeds out of the mouth of Jehovah. This being said, it should be obvious why a lifetime commitment to Jehovah is so fruitful. Please consider your eternal fate and heaven when making this commitment, and I ask all who have made a lifetime commitment to an- other human being to ask yourself, why not make a lifetime commitment to Jehovah?

CHAPTER 24

**My Plea to the Papacy**

Since I read the proverbs of the Bible, I have sought to gain wisdom and understanding. With the understanding I have gained, I have sought the wisdom of the pope. In short, I would like a pope to adopt me and share his wisdom to me as a loving father shares his wisdom with a beloved son.

The pope is the wisest man in the world. All temptations and sinful desires of this world are understood by the pope, and I wish to gain the wisdom of such matters from the pope himself. Consider my request. I am a man coming with four commandments. I am calling for the purification of the courts, their preceding events, and their proceedings. I am calling for the implementation of the pledge of a divine pledge of allegiance. I believe Christ is the Son of God, and I am as qualified as any candidate to be adopted by the pope. So my plea to the papacy is a plea for adoption.

This is a direct statement to the pope. If you are Jesus, please Lord, accept my faith, travel time, and stop first sin. Save Adam or watch over me and pray as I fast for 41 days in this pursuit.

CHAPTER 25

**Deceiving the Whole World**

There was a prophecy that someone will be found to have deceived the whole world into believing something that isn’t true. When I think on what that could be I only come up with two things. First, the Sabbath: Jesus never prophesized that the Sabbath would be changed, yet it was. When Jesus spoke about the Sabbath he did not speak about a new Sabbath, rather he was talking about Saturdays. The Roman flea market was on Saturdays, but, because of the Sabbath rules no shopping could be done on Saturdays. So, the persons that changed the Sabbath to Sunday could have just wanted to shop at the Roman flea market. It is entirely possible.

The other instance that may qualify as deceiving the whole world is changing Jesus’ blood from wine into water. When I go to the many Christian churches, I find that they have re- placed Jesus’ blood with water. People do not want to think that Jesus does anything fun and enjoyable like drinking wine, but he said wine is his blood. Why then have the people of the Christian churches replaced wine with water?

CHAPTER 26

**Did Brigham Young Give False Evidence Against the Lord?**

I say in the chapter title what this chapter is all about. Reports lead me to believe Brigham Young gave false evidence against the Lord. He said the church is not to allow black individuals to become priests in their church. I read in a report that he said it was a commandment of the Lord. So, he basically said the Lord commands the church to persecute blacks. That is just racist. I just wanted to point out that there is a college named in the honor of a racist who gave false evidence against the Lord. Why is he being honored when he should be put to shame?

In the report I read, it was said that blacks were given black skin and a flat nose because they were descendants of Cain. My sources say Cain was given a mark on his forehead, not black skin and a flat nose. It is just racist to believe all blacks suffer because of Cain’s murder. Why don’t all whites suffer because of Hitler’s murders? The belief of Brigham Young is ridiculous. Why can a guy say such things and be lifted up by having a college named after him? How is he not a racist? Why is he not put to shame?

CHAPTER 27

**I’ll Show You Mine   
If You Show Me Yours**

I have been given power to rule over the heathen, so disease is not spread. This chapter is all about STD cards: cards that show your STD status. Right now there are STDs being spread because the sexual participants don’t know that their partner has an STD. The idea here is for there to be a system set up like the ID system where a person could pay 20 bucks for a card displaying their STD status. This is major because so many people will benefit from it.

The idea is something that should already be implemented to stop the spread of disease. Imagine if sexually active people could require an STD card before sex. It would eliminate the spread of disease, and everybody would require seeing one before sex. It makes sense and is logical. The people just have to choose to implement it.

CHAPTER 28

**Jail/Prison 101**

I created this chapter because of the fact that many might find themselves in jail or prison and not be educated on how to live as a resident. With the courts being unjust and impure, there is no promise that being righteous will keep you from becoming a resident. There are certain things you have to learn.

First of all, there are heads in prison that have authority. These heads tend to be racial heads having dominion over certain races of people. These are the people to ask if you have any questions. I will share what I learned when speaking with a few different heads.

The most important thing I can think of involves farting and taking a shit. When you fart you are expected to fart on the toilet and flush the fart. When you shit you are expected to shit and flush immediately. I am not an expert and will say the next best thing is to show respect and get comfortable. Get into a good book. Never go into protective custody. It is better to get beaten than to PC up. If someone wants to fight you and you don’t want to fight, report to a head and he may order you to fight. It sucks, but fighting is sometimes mandatory.

CHAPTER 29

**Has Israel Forgotten Jehovah?**

The chapter title asks it all. I want to know what Israel does every Sabbath. Their God is their king. They could be fasting as a nation and as a nation praying for the end of all disease. If they did that, would not their king respond? That is my pro- posed cure for all disease. The God of the nation of Israel being beseeched by his people through fasting on the Sabbath and prayer for the end of disease is my proposed cure.

**Jehovah lives in righteousness, in judgment and in truth. So, don’t lie, judge, and destroy your stiff necks!**

CHAPTER 30

**My Proposal to the U.N.**

My proposal to the U.N. is for all nations to be united under the law that all warlike actions of violence, death, murder, destruction, mayhem, and carnage are illegal by consequences of retort. I propose the burden of world government rest on the shoulders of this proposal. This is a victory for peace and is the proposal of a prince of peace. Consider this the chief cornerstone of the house of peace. Do the builders really reject the chief cornerstone? The only exception I propose to be included is acts to deconstruct every church of Satan on the planet. Think of the souls of your children. Do you really want to allow satanic worship on the Earth? Satan basically murdered man.

Every nation could keep their military and use it to retort the actions of sons of war that would go against the cause of world peace and wage war despite agreeing to not do so. This only works if all nations accept it, and why not accept it? If you fear that America would attack you, know that under this agreement the world would have a united army intended to go to war with any nation that goes to war, even America. It is a call for all nations to unite under a law of peace, and I want all nations’ leaders to hear the call.

I understood myself, but I’ll simplify. All nations need to unite against all warfare except that use of righteousness, judgment and truth. I sincerely would like to stick a spiky pool stick into the asshole of every leader and king on behalf of all the victims of their incompetency! So, allow me to fight the king of Islam in the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients!, and when you see a king run and hide behind meatshields remember the King of kings will not die again, I am crowned by him and I intend to fight every enemy of I AM! I bet the cowards honestly say Iran no Ifought!

CHAPTER 31

**I Repent of My Sins**

As the man that brought the commandment to repent of your sins, it is only fitting that I lead the way. I want all people of all nations to know I truly repent of all my sins and am sorrowful for not having God’s glory. I am not perfect, but aspire to be as perfect as a human can be. I want all people to follow me and repent of your sins.

I would also like an organization set up to save the souls of humanity by documenting and making public the repentance of sins by human beings. They can get a list of every human being and contact them, asking them to repent of their sins and offer them a place in the public. Video repentance can be given and posted on a website. The idea here is to lift up people that repent of their sins and make the repentance of sins popular.

These videos can be used in court for judges at sentencing for a crime to deter harsh sentences and persuade judges to be more merciful with their sentencing. This could save many people lots of jail time and cause forgiveness of sins where there would otherwise be none.

The main point of this chapter is to affirm that I truly do repent of my sins. The bonus point of this chapter is to plea to the powerful to set up a repentance network where all the men and women of the world are documented and confirmed as having repented of their sins.

CHAPTER 32

**Are All Past United States Presidents Hypocrites?**

What does it mean to be truly Christian? I believe that the belief that Jesus Christ is Lord is the fundamental belief of all Christians. So, every president must have believed Jesus Christ is Lord to be Christian. Let us just say they all held that belief. Why then do they swear when Jesus Christ, their supposed Lord, said not to swear by anything? He said let your “yes” be “yes” and your “no” be “no.” He said that adding “I swear” to your “yes” or “no” is of the evil one. I do not know of one

U.S. president that said swearing to defend the constitution is against their religion, so I beg to question their hypocrisy.

What gets me is it goes even further. Jesus Christ says that a man should not lay with a man the way he lays with a woman. So he says that men should not be homosexuals, yet Obama is in favor of gay marriage. I like Obama but I stand convicted that he is not a devout Christian. He did not take his Lord’s ad- vice concerning oaths and he did not take his Lord’s counsel concerning homosexuality.

So I have said what I have to say and will end this chapter by calling all Christian leaders who take oaths and swear to anything to repent of their sins and sin no more. I call Obama to repent for his oath and for his lack of Christian faith in dealing with homosexuality. Had Christ not been documented in saying that you shouldn’t swear or be a homo, I would not hold these convictions, but after studying Christ’s word, I call his people to seek his face and turn from their transgressions. Take no oath and rebuke homosexuality.

CHAPTER 33

**Majority Rules**

This chapter is all about a way to make majority ruling play a stronger role in government. The idea is to set up a computer network nationwide and have the decisions of government put to vote twice a month. Every month have a one million dollar award. If you took part in the voting in the past month, you are automatically entered into a random drawing for 1 million dollars. So to run the entire nation, it would cost 12 million dollars a year. That’s a cheap price to pay when you think about the fact that it would run the entire nation. Majority would rule in the decisions so the failure of the government would depend on the quality of the people as a whole.

CHAPTER 34

**I Want an Army of Supporters**

The reason for this chapter is because I have become quite concerned. Upon realizing that I serve Jehovah with the purification of the courts, the pledge of allegiance, and prayer in schools, to name the most important ways, I decided that I would be rejected, persecuted, and even condemned. Look at Jesus Christ and John the Baptist. Look at the past servants of Jehovah and realize that we need to change. Servants of Jehovah should be welcomed, accepted, and loved. I just don’t want history to repeat itself.

If you believe history repeats itself, then you must believe that Jesus Christ will be tortured and crucified again. I don’t believe history repeats itself. I believe a servant of Jehovah can be welcomed, accepted, and loved. That is why I believe I can have an army of supporters.

CHAPTER 35

**Why I Believe Polygamy   
Is Acceptable for Kings**

King David had many wives. He is the ideal king. He was born as a seed of man yet made king over all Jerusalem. Why would we make it illegal to be like King David? Enough said.

With Air Force Ones in mind I say, “Give me two pairs, I want two pairs, two pairs of wives of fornication, Lesbians!” I will only have 4 wives because Aphrodite, the name I call Jehovah’s daughter manifested as a Goddess of love, beauty, pleasure, and procreation said she would only have 4 were she me. So, America women, you’d have to sign a legally binding contract, but I’ll take 2 pairs and some S.O.C.K.S.. FYI \_\_ is what \_\_ is! Read the Acronym and weep. I’m talking Republican again!

CHAPTER 36

**Poetry**

**“A Mid-Summer Nights’ Inspiration”**

I look off into the future, yet revealed by time.

I see what ought to be done, things that are divine,

Corrupted by the knowledge of the oppressive ignoramuses that have reigned,

I know that I must always stay true, no matter the pain, Even if the pain is such that I go insane,

I must see the will done of the beings of light, I must serve this cause all the days of my life, Though time is such that darkness has fallen, Weeds of kings have spread their pollen,

the fruits of darkness have been given life, We must make the spirit of such chase death, And muse the supreme spirit to give his breath,

Thereby redeeming the bad into good, The will of the divine thereby understood,

Rulers have transgressed from the way of life,

Paying mercenaries to bring death and strife. They choose to sow war instead of peace,

They will reap what they sow, when will stupidity cease,

I fear they will not understand, they brought war upon them- selves once again,

with the prince of peace, advocates of war cannot contend, Through the toils of those living their lives in peace,

Have wealth and happiness been increased,

In vision I have seen the prince come into power, In a brilliant flash, I experienced my happiest hour, Now having seen it I Harold time fulfilled,

The future is such that we must rebuild, The land of Africa and the rest is sealed. For the way only to kings will be revealed...

\*\*\*

**“Son of a murderous angel”**

Should I live my life in ignorance, and believe the lie?

No; no matter the hardship, I must try,

I watched my father as his life was strangled away.

He was calling out to me by name, yet all I could hear him say,

Was I’m sorry son but today is the day.

I must pay my dues for taking that man’s life away.

While my body dies now, my will remains.

You are but a child but your inheritance is today.

You will conquer my enemies and see their spirits deceased.

Before your dying days you will have earned your keep.

While all things will pass, a soul can remain.

Refine yourself; be not in shame; it is your right to disdain.

Go forth and shine; be not oppressed; all of your enemies will die in death.

My time is now ending and I leave you with this: my living will, mankind’s transcendence.

\*\*\*

**“The Mutineer”**

I charge into judgment with righteous rage: my mind gazing into evil thinking of better days. I dream of a life without such imperfection. Swept up in a furious rage, I look for a weapon. I will put an end to this evil and purge my provocation with one throw from that: the stone of extermination.

A cloud descends and I begin to hear voices. “Don’t do it; you are insane; there are better choices.” I ignore the pleas and draw the stone without hesitation. More voices: “You’re not alone; please take to contemplation. Only a sinless man could cast that, show some aversion.” I am a sinless man, what of my excursion? “You must be stupid; no man is with- out sin, even with much devotion and pureness within.” God will remove my sin and all of my emotion. Now put an end to this ridiculous commotion. I throw the stone in the utmost boldness. As the stone flies I feel death’s coldness. A great spirit appears before my eyes. I did not surmise that this was my demise. I am staring at God with nowhere to hide. I understand now that murder and death coincide. I told him I was doing the world a favor. That through my actions I was the world’s savior. God spoke to me in utter clarity, “Your judgment is right; evil should not exist. I agree with you, death to all things that are not righteousness. You are that evil existence and I am good, it brings me much joy that this is understood. Now that we have come to an understanding, you must die, your will to live notwithstanding.” So let my story be known, so all men will fear, becoming like me, a mutineer.

\*\*\*

**“Love Eternal”**

You are a burning fire, and I am a motionless ice,

We grow together with a bang greater than any explosive device,

As you grow stronger and your fire rages, I Become colder, paralleled in greatness.

Our life extends into eternity, Yet here we are in modernity,

When you relent and your fire becomes a dynamic, I am drawn to you and together we are stagnant.

I cannot be you, and you cannot be me, Like yin is bound to yang, so are we.

When you grow, as do I, And only together, could we die,

So do not forget our bond in times of tribulation,

As I will be to you therapeutic rehabilitation,

In the end you will be a super star and I absolute zero, Bonded as one we are as great as any superhero,

As you grow closer to burning out,

I grow closer to a connection of the heart and shout, Hallelujah!! We will know each other better still,

A time better than any thrill, And all of this will be diurnal, In us, Love Eternal.

\*\*\*

**“Evil and the waterfall”**

My soul is a mountainside whose ending leads to a bottomless pit. All the injustices, evils, and transgressions of the world are a wind that slams against my soul and slowly corrodes the mountainside. The love of all those that have ever loved me comes as an endless stream off the top of the mountain and falls down the side making a beautiful waterfall. When there is no love, I have no protection from the corrosive winds and my soul deteriorates. When there is love the water shields my soul from any harm done by the winds. I cannot be all that I am without the presence of love in my life.

\*\*\*

**“Fire & Water”**

I am the all-consuming fire.

I reduce to ash all inhabitants of the earth.

You are the rejuvenating water. You restore life to those I consume. You are my lover and my friend.

You are the source of my rest.

Without you, my flames would be alone. Without you, I would be incomplete.

\*\*\*

**“The Law or the Marijuana”**

What is the root of my paranoia? Is it the law or the marijuana? Is it the thug with authority?

Or the drug of choice for me? The gangster with the shield? Or the blessing of the field?

Would I get paranoid if I had no reason to fear, Smoking marijuana while a representative of the law is near?

I have a dream of marijuana shared with police: An orderly gathering, a promotion of peace.

Why do I have to flee when a servant has come? Why can’t I slap the servant and cause him to run?

No servant is greater than the master for sure,

So why is a filthy servant assailing me, something pure.

Since George Washington grew marijuana I venture this guess,

The day Marijuana is legalized, My paranoia will be set to rest.

\*\*\*

**“When Death Does You Part”**

You are the sexiest woman of all time, but you are married.

So I know that I cannot have you in this life.

Just know when death does you part, I want you; I will be waiting.

I would love you like you are my first love.

Until death does you part, enjoy your marriage and confide in your husband.

I am a man of God and cannot brake up a marriage, but know that I want you,

When death does you part.

CHAPTER 37

**Nationwide, Daily Prayer**

The idea of this chapter is to provoke Jehovah to work wonders by causing the entire nation to pray for a certain amount of things every day. The national government can take control of the television broadcasting system for all the time needed to lead the nation in prayer.

What I propose is that the following prayers be lifted up as a nation to Jehovah and Jesus Christ: “Jehovah, please speak in to existence and cause and end of every disease.” “Jehovah, please speak into existence and remove the curse you placed upon the Earth. Reverse desertification, cause water to be placed into the ground where there is none, and have mercy upon man.” “Jehovah, please permanently bond the spirit of respect to the heart of every man.” “Jehovah, please permanently bond the truth bearing holy spirit to the heart of every man.”

I would like to say that this is enough, but there may be a few that could be added. I caution against praying for minor things and for things that are along the lines of sin. I just think that a nation that prays for these things is respectable and good. I believe it is a good and righteous change and all nations ought to practice it. Ideally the entire world could pray these prayers together. I will live my life in dedication to the proposals of this book and in servitude to Jehovah. I ask all people pray for my success, for my success is pleasing to Jehovah. The things I represent and want to see are not the things of Satan or an evil leader, rather the things I desire are of a pure heart inclined to serve his lord, the Lord my God, the living God I AM AKA Jehovah: the supreme or ultimate reality.

האדיר

CHAPTER 38

**My Only Commandment and the Dragon’s Commandment**

“The Lord is my God”-Robert Michael Becker’s only commandment is: “Bring an end to all misjudgment!” The dragon’s(I suppose the giant snake deceived me. My bad, I’m infinitely stupid and betrayed by friends, family, government, media, the world etc. So, the giant piece of shit looking snake that probably would prefer to be called a schmuck that gives women justice so they do not beat a schmuck down by their continual cumming/coming… I suppose the commandment was the giant snakes, not Yoda Dragon, one of the beings I bow down in submission to.) So to correct the record twas a giant snake that gave the commandment to humanity “Bring an end to all stupidity!”) Stupidity is the excuse for misjudgment, and misjudgment is like the source of every problem. I am Robert Michael Becker, and the Lord is my God.

I, Robert Michael Becker, am the founder and creator of The Brotherhood of Rob. If you join the brotherhood, destroy misjudgment for holiness\*, for intelligence\*, and for love\*. Confucius said; I say. Confucius is dead, and I’m alive today. To be very clear, the mass betrayal of innocence perpetrated by government, media, religious experts, the world and the worldly, etc. is a serious problem. Eating unclean flesh empowers adversarial forces and offends love. The Chomo Defense Initiative have tried to murder me multiple times, and I ate swine. The loss of my understanding occurred. Moses is alive today, the physical evidence substantiates the claim. What can i propose to do besides end the betrayal of innocence and conquer the entire world on behalf of Love the King? What I mean is, a camera recorded a spirit reasonable believed to be Elijah the tishbite, and what is reasonably believe to be Moses in the Father’s and the Son’s glory, so science and technology could have been advanced, but I am not welcomed when I am a stranger, I am not visited when incarcerated, in general, 99 percent of those that claim to be Christian don’t treat me like family. They prefer to support police and mercenaries that enforce the judgements and condemnations of sinners!

My brother, Daniel Craig Becker, was born in 1988; he was born in the year of the Dragon(dragon?). I suppose he might embrace the words (on my animation), “I am the teller of all truths and the cause thereof; I have been the Dragon since the day I was born.” I have seen the Dragon, and I believe everyone born in the year of the Dragon(dragon?) ought to make their official commandment: “Bring an end to all stupidity,”- the dragon’s commandment. If you’re a dragon, I advise you keep in mind the fact that stupidity is the excuse\* or scapegoat\* (if you will) of misjudgment, and Einstein believed stupidity is infinite. (E=Mc^2)b

People ruin life on Earth\* even on earth\*\*\*(Genesis 1:1) without punishment, because they have the image of being stupid or they’re genuinely stupid.(make justice constitional and justice will be enforced!) I offer George W. Bush as the apiphany\*(a new word for those who follow me and speak in new tongues). I could write a 333 page book supporting the points of this chapter, but not only would I consider myself an intelligent fool, but it all could be simplified to points and calls to action I already made. I don’t like reading 333 pages all supporting a simple truth/point, when the simple truth/point isn’t overly simple and has been made in less time/fewer pages. (E=Mc^2)c

Bringing an end to all stupidity is hereby likened to tying up a strong enemy before you plunder his booty\*.(I wanted to support the enforcement of the will of the Dragon, but I was so stupid and under the effects of dark magic empowered by swine, lobster, and shrimp consumption, I was so stupid that I was confused) Bringing an end to all misjudgment is like plundering the relative\* strong enemy’s booty. The relative treasure/booty is so valuable to me that I’ve made plundering my enemy’s booty/bringing an end to all misjudgment my only commandment attached to my birth name. I was born in 1986, the year of the tiger. I hope to give life to my dream(s). I believe after all my god’s enemies\* are deceased\*, it will be possible for a lowly man such as myself to raise a righteous son in America\*\*(John 5:19) If you're lowly in America the government raises/instructs your child/son. I deem\* it is a misjudgment to create children you wouldn’t want to be: penis sucking, asshole licking, bun beating sons or children who refuse to take a stand against the abominations relative to this sentence.(I wrote this way with plans of being Captain R, the booty/bootay plundering, Asset/Asses tapping, mighty clit smashing pirate)(If I am unable to, please make the Chomo Defense Initiate supported by pirates out to beat the ass of children, betray them in their innocence, and build the bridge(bridging the gap of ignorance) at a young age, so they are not against sodomy as an adult)

It is misjudgment to create a child that doesn’t do the will of the Father/God of gods! It is misjudgment to disrespect\* the Father in any way, shape, or form.(you fat bastards!(WJ:D) I believe a life giver has already or one day might give life to the eternal spirit of everlasting stupidity(or so it will/might be called) and attach it to all of his enemies to cause them to misjudge in a way I liken to throwing you head at a master of martial arts. If there is conflict or enmity between Yin and Yan, what do the people suppose it is: knowledge of what the other is capable of? (WJ:D) Stupidity ought-not justify misjudgment.(Seriously, I want the drama of the animations I seek to include this life giver, this white tiger, this Yin that tried to prove to be a better Yang than Yang by creating the eternal spirit of everlasting stupidity.)

Albert Einstein Quotes:

1. (E=Mc^2)a = “A clever person solves problems; a wise person avoids it.”

2. (E=Mc^2)b = “Two things are infinite: the universe and human stupidity; and I’m not sure about the universe.”

3. (E=Mc^2)c = “Everything must be made as simple as possible. But not simpler.”

Holy Scripture References:

1. Genesis 1:1 = In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. –Holy Bible

2. John 5:19 = Verily\*, verily, I say unto you, the son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the son likewise. –Holy Bible

Dictionary Definitions:

1. misjudgment: a) to judge wrongly\* or unfairlyRob’s) wrong judgment\*

2. wrongly: a) to treat badly or unjustly

3. wrong a) not in accordance with justice ,law, morality, etc b) not suitable or appropriatec) 1) contrary to fact, etc; incorrect 2) mistaken d) not functioning properlye) not meant to be seen(the wrong side of the fabric) in a wrong manner, direction,etc an unjust,immoral or illegal act

4. Judgment a) a judging; deciding b) a legal decision: order givin by a judge etc. c) an opiniond) the ability to come to a opinion

5. stupidity a)dull and boring

6. dull a) mentally slow; stupid b) physically slow; sluggish c) boring; tediousd)not sharp; blunte)not feeling or felt keenlyf)not vivid or bright (a dull color)

7. boring (rob’s) causing boredom

8. stupid a) lacking nomal intelligence b) foolish ; silly

9. tedious a) full of tedium; long and dull

10. sharp a) having a fine edge or point for cutting or piercing b) having a point or edge; not rounded c) not gradual; abruptd)clearly defined; distinct(a sharp contrast)e)quick in perception; cleverf) attentive; vigilantg) crafty; underhandedh) harsh; severe (a sharp temper)i)violent (a sharp attack)j)brisk; activek)intense (a sharp pain)l)pungent m)nippy (a sharp wind)n)(slang) stylishly dressed

11. keenly (rob’s) adds the keen quality to the relative action

12. keen a)having a sharp edge or point (a keen word spoken)b)cutting (a keen wind)c)very perceptive (keen eyes)d)shrewde)eager

13. vivid a) full of lifeb)intense (said as of colors)c)active; daring (a vivid imagination)

14. bright a)shining with lightb)brilliant in color or sound; vividc)lively; cheerfuld)mentally quick; smarte) favorable or hopefulf) illustrious

15. boredom a)the condition of being bored or uninterested Rob’s) the condition of being wearied because of a dull person

16. foolish a) silly; unwise b)ridiculous c)embarrassed

17. silly a)having or showing little sense, judgment, or sobriety:foolish, absurd,etc

18. tedium a) the condition or quality of being tiresome, boring, etc

19. illustrious distinguished; famous; outstanding

20. ridiculousness a)deserving ridicule

21. sobriety a)being sober; (1)temperance; especially In the use of liquor(2)seriousness

22. absurd a)so unreasonable as to be ridiculous

23. ridicule a)the act of making someone the object of scornful laughterb)words or actions introduced to produce such laughter

24. temperance a)self-restraint in conduct, indulgence of the appetites ,etc ; moderationb)moderation in drinking alcoholic liquors or total abstinence from them

25. holiness a) a being holyRob’s) signifies the quality or state of being holy

26. holy a)dedicated to religious use; sacred b)spiritually pure; sinless c)deserving deep respect, awe, etc

27. intelligence Rob’s) knowledge plus understanding a) I)the ability to learn or understand II)the ability to cope with a new situationb)news or informationc)those engaged in gathering secret esp. military information

28. knowledge a)the fact or state of knowingb)range of information or understandingc)what is known; learningd)the body of facts etc. accumulated by humanityRob’s) the empowerment of understanding; the constituents of that which is known

29. understanding Rob’s) the sense made from knowledge

30. constituents a) a component

31. component a) a part, element, or ingredient

32. part a)a portion, division, etc , of a whole (a part of a book)b)an essential, separable elementc)a portion or share; specifically I)a share of work (to do ones part) II)(usually plural) talent; ability (a man of parts) III)a role in play IV)any of the voices or instruments in a musical ensemble (string theory relative?), or the score for thisd)(usually plural) a portion of a county)e)a dividing line formed in combing the hair

33. element a)the natural or suitable environment for a person or thingb)a component part or quality, often one that is basic or essential.c) any substance that cannot be separated into different substances by ordinary chemical methods, but only by radioactive decay or by nuclear reactions: all matter is composed of such substances.

34. ingredient a)any of the things that a mixture is made ofb) a component

35. love a) strong# affection or liking for someone or somethingb)a passionate affection of one person to anotherc)the object of such affection; a sweetheart or loverrob’s) an invisible#,lawful#,moral, and righteous spirit with a throne above the galaxies# of the universe#

36. strong a)I) physically powerful II)healthy; heartyb)morally or intellectually powerful (a strong will) c) firm ; durabled) powerful in wealth, numbers, etce) of a specified number (troops 6,000 strong)f) having a powerful effectg) intense in degree or qualityh)forceful, vigorous, etc

37. invisible a) not visible b) out of sight c)imperceptible

38. lawful a) in conformity with the law (righteousness is love’s law) b)recognized by law [lawful debts]

39. galaxies Rob’s) clusters\* of stars

40. universe a) the totality of all things that exist b) the worse

41. visible a) that can be seen

42. clusters a) multiple numbers of persons or things grouped together.

43. excuse a) a defense of some action; apology –n b) something that excuses –n c) to apologize or give reasons for –vt d)to overlook (an offense or fault) e) to release from an obligation, etc. –vt f) to permit to leave –vt g) to justify\* -vt

44. justify a) to show to be just\*, right, etc. b) to free from blame or guilt.

45. just a) right or fair [a just decision] b) righteous [a just man] c)deserved [just praise] d) lawful e) proper f) correct and true g) accurate; exact

46. scapegoat a) one who bears the blame for the mistakes\* of others

47. mistakes a) to understand or perceive wrongly multiple times. –vt b) ideas, andswers, acts, etc. that are wrong; errors or blunders –n

48. Earth Rob’s) the proper name of the planet on which I was born.

49. earth Rob’s) the place of residence below heaven on which life exists apart from the heavens\*.

50. heavens Rob’s) the developed portion on Earth where life exists apart from the earth; specifically the heavens\* of the rich.

51. havens a) a port b) any sheltered place; refuge

52. apiphany Rob’s) the supreme example of the relative topic(relative to the knowledge of the user of the word.)

53. booty a)spoils of war b) plunder\* Rob’s) treasure

54. plunder a) things taken by force or fraud.

55. enemies Rob’s) those that actively oppose me a) one who hates and wishes to injure another b) I) a nation or force hostile\* to another II) troops, ships, etc. of a hostile nation c) those hostile to an idea, cause, etc.

56. hostile a) of or characteristic of an enemy b) unfriendly; antagonistic\*

57. antagonistic Rob’s) marked by or resulting from antagonism\*

58. antagonism a) opposition or hostility

59. deceased a) dead

60. dead a) no longer living b)without life c) death like d) lacking warmth, interest, brightness, etc. e) without feeling, motion, or power f) extinguished or extinct.

61. deem a) to think, believe, or judge

62. disrespect a) lack of respect\*; discourtesy Rob’s) to not find something worthy of anything.

63. respect a) to feel or show honor or esteem for –vt b) to show consideration for –vt c) honor or esteem\* -n d) consideration or regard –n Rob’s) to find something worthy of something\*

64. esteem a) to value highly; respect b) consider

65. something a) a thing not definitely known, understood, etc. [something went wrong] b) a definite but unspecified thing [have something to eat] c) a bit; a little

CHAPTER 39

**The God of gods’   
Timeless Commandment**

I have received knowledge that our God, the God of gods\*\*\*(Deuteronomy 10:17), commanded respect before time began. When you disrespect the God of gods, you become eternally separated from him. His son is a bridge back to him/the way to him. Our God, the God of gods, is perfect\* in\* all\* of\* his\* ways\* and\* will\* be\* so\* for\* all eternity\*. Anything\* is\* possible\* with\* our\* God\*, the\* God of gods. Our God is the one\* true\* God and desires\* to be worshipped\*/deeply respected in truth\*. He is not one to deceive\* you, rather he is one to cause you to live and die by the truth. You will live by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of the father\*\*/our God/the God of gods(Matthew 4:4 and Deuteronomy 8:3)/Christ’s father/YeshuaMeshiak’s father\*\*(Luke 2:49 and John 10:30)

The wages of sin\* is death\*\*\*(Romans 6:23).(even though I dislike Paul’s the law is bad, the law is good, without the law sin is dead like writing) The punishment for disrespecting the Father’s/our God’s/the God of gods’ instruction is eternal separation from him. I hate the Christian faith that is we can disrespect the Torah’s instruction, eat blood with meat, no obey the feasts, no keep the Sabbath on Saturdays, and disobey the commandments/instruction in general and become a resident of God’s kingdom when we die belief personified by the lives and actions of self-professed Christians. Perhaps people might say, “This generation has no faith and is stubbornly contrary to everything good; their faith is in lawlessness and immorality: chaos incarnated as the son of God. I have not seen such faith in any age or world! `

After what I’ve done I know that my God has made me a god. I also know that because of reality being what reality is, even if I lived to be 84 years of age before my flesh died, I’d die young\*.(in the early stages of my development) I know and believe there will be a day where ancient beings consider me one of their own/ancient. So, I say, “I am the tiger, not the rooster, the dog is not me. Dogs were my best friends, but since they get what I don’t from humanity,(especially the rich) I count them as an enemy. I am the ancient one created after time began, and I take as disciples, every real man. When reality comes to worth, a dog is not man’s best friend; our God is and on him you can depend. I have one commandment that is to be respected by humanity: “Bring an end to all misjudgment ‘A.K.A. all stupidity.’”

If there is a being who disrespects our God, show him your hands and bear your cross;\*\*(Matthew 10:38 & 16:24; Mark 8:34) tell that being to, “repent before these servants of the Lord/our God/the God of gods/Jehovah/the one true God/Yahweh! Don’t complain when you are slapped into repentence when you don’t respect my God.(who is punk ass, punk face, blasphemous, irreverent future loyal and obedient slaves of my God.)(I wouldn’t slap a bear for shitting in the woods and wiping his ass with a white fluffy rabbit)(let the reader understand)(WJ:D)

Respect my authority. I am a prophet of the God of gods. I speak on his behalf\*, and I’m telling you respect was the timeless commandment that bent, manipulated, caused to be fixed in a distinct position, or otherwise constituted life as we know life to be and as life is. Physicists need to realize that God’s timeless commandment matters, and Einstein said matter bends space. Einstein also said he was only interested in God’s thoughts. (E=Mc^2)a Einstein was proven correct/right about gravitational waves after the cost of time and about $700,000,000. NASA probed and thereby proved that the unicerse behaves as Einstein said. Don’t be a fool\*. (E=Mc^2)b Do not found the deepest depth’s of your understanding on anything other than truth. Be cautious. Don’t trust those that glorify deception. Trust in righteousness prevailing with judgment and truth.\*\*(Jeremiah 4:2) Einstein said, “Science without religion is lame.\*(E=Mc^2)c

Albert Einstein Quotes:

1. (E=Mc^2)a = “I want to know God’s thoughts – the rest are details.”

2. (E=Mc^2)b = “Any fool can know. The point is to understand.”

3. (E=Mc^2)c = “Science without religion is lame, religion without science is blind.”

Holy Scriptures References:

1. Deuteronomy 10:17 = For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward. – Holy Bible

2. Matthew 4:4 = But he answered and said, “It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God – Holy Bible

3. Deuteronomy 8:3 = And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with man’-na, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live. – Holy Bible

4. Luke 2:49 = And he said unto them, “How is it that ye sought me? Wist\* ye not that I must be about my Father’s business?” –Holy Bible

5. John 10:30 = I and my father are one. –Holy Bible

6. Romans 6:23 = For the wages of sin is death; but the figt of God is eternal life through Je’-sus Christ our Lord. – Holy Bible

7. Matthew 10:38 = And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. – Holy Bible

8. Matthew 16:24 = Then said Je’-sus unto his disciples, If anyman will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. – Holy Bible

9. Mark 8:34 = And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, “whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. – Holy Bible

10. Matthew 5:39 = But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. – Holy Bible

Rob’s note on 10) smiting on the right check is the left hand and signifies the second death. After the resurrection smite the Father’s enemies with the left! Before the first death the second death is evil/morally reprehensible. If reality doesn’t make sense, reality is an abomination or otherwise a mystery perhaps even a special mystery evident in the mind of the being that doesn’t understand reality. Bring an end to all misjudgment AKA all stupidity.

11. Luke 6:29 = And unto him that smiteth thee on the one check offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also.

Rob’s note on 11) Matthew 5:39 and Luke 6:29 give witness to the fact that they are recording separate instances of time in which Christ was speaking. Simply put, they did not record the exact same thing; they are different teachings of Christ! The date of the speaking of Christ that is the time he spoke, was not the same.

12. Luke 15:7 = I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. – Holy Bible

13. Exodus 34:14 = For thou stalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God; - Holy Bible

14. Jeremiah 4:2 = And thou shalt swear, the Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him and in him shall they glory.

Dictionary Definitions:

1. god(s) a) any of various beings conceived of as supernatural and immortal; esp., a male diety b) an idol\* c) a person or thing deified\*

2. idol a) an image of a god, used as an object of worship b) any object\* of ardent\* or excessive devotions\*

3. deify a) to make a god of b) to look upon as a god

4. object a) a thing that can be seen or touched – n b) a person or thing to which action, feeling, etc. is directed – n c) purpose; goal – n d) a noun or other substantive receiving the action of a verb or governed by a preposition I) to state by way of objection – vt II) to feel or express disapproval or opposition – vi

5. ardent a) passionate\* b) zealous\* c) glowing or burning

6. devotion(s) a) a devoting or being devoted b) piety\* c) religious worship d) one or more prayers, etc. e) loyalty or deep\* affection\*

7. thing a) any matter\*, affair\*, or concern\* b) a happening, act, incident, event, etc. c) I) a tangible\* object II) an inanimate\* object d) an item, detail, etc. e) [pl] personal belongings II) a garment f) [inf.] a person [poor thing] g)[inf.] a point of contention; issue h) [inf.\*] an irrational liking, fear, etc. i) [inf] what one wants to do or is adept at [to do one’s own thing] j) [inf.] to have hallucinations [see things]

8. passionate a) having or showing strong feelings. b) hot-tempered\* c) ardent; intense\* d) sensual\*.

9. Zealous a) of or showing zeal\*; fervent\*

10. Piety a) devotion to religious duties, etc b) devotion to parents, family, etc. c) a pious act.

11. Deep a) extending far downward, inward, backword, etc. –adj b) had to understand; abstruse\* -adj c) serious; profound – adj d) dark and rich\* [a deep red] –adj e) absorbed by; within [deep in thought] – adj f) great in degree; intense –adj g) of low pitch [a deep voice] –adj h) large; big – adj I)a deep place – n j) far down, far back, etc. –adv

12. affection a) fond or tender feeling

13. matter a) what a thing is made of; material –n b) whatever occupies space and is perceptible to the senses- n c) any specified substance [ coloring matter] –n d) material of thought or expression –n e) an amount or quantity [ a matter of a few days] – n f) I) a thing or affair II) cause or occasion [no laughing matter] –n g) importance [it’s of no matter] –n h) trouble; difficulty: with the [what’s the matter?] – n i) mail –n j) to be of importance – vi

14. affair a) any matter, event, etc b)[pl.] matters of business c) an event arousing public controversy d) a social gathering e) a sexual relationship outside of marriage

15. concern a) a matter of interest to one – n b) interest in or regard for a person or thing – n c) worry; anxity – n d) a business firm\* - n

16. tangible a) that can be touched or felt –adj b)definite; objective –adj c) [pl] assets having real substance and able to be appraised for value – n

17. inanimate Rob’s) that which has no mind, heart, and soul [ the American flag is inanimate]

18. infinitive a) the form of a verb without reference to person, number, or tense; typically with to, as in “I want to go” – n

19. tempered a) having been given the desired TEMPER\* -adj b) having a (specified) TEMPER –adj

20. intense a) very strong [an intense light] b) strenuous\*; earnest\* [intense thought] c) characterized by much action, strong emotion, etc.

21. sensual a) of the body and the senses as distinguished from the intellect or spirit –adj b)connected or preoccupied with sexual pleasure –adj

22. zeal a) strong interest or devotion; intense enthusiasm; fervor Rob’s) a type of fire; fiery

23. fervent a) showing great warmth of feeling; intensely devoted or earnest

24. abstruse a) hard to understand

25. rich a) owning much money or property; wealthy b) well-supplied (with); abounding (in) c) valuable or costly d) full of choice ingredients, as butter, sugar, etc. [rich pastries] e) I) full and mellow (said of sounds) II) deep; vivid (said of colors) III) very fragrant f) abundant g) yielding in abundance, as soil h)[inf.] very amusing

26. temper a) the degree of hardness and resiliency of a metal b) fram of mind; disposition c) calmness of mind: in lose (or keep) one’s temper d) a tendency to become angry e) anger; rage

27. strenuous a) requiring or characterized by great effort or energy

28. earnest a) serious and intense, not joking –adj

Rob’s note on 1-28) based upon definition of words gods with ardently devoted slaves are idols. I advise all intelligent geniuses to create or restore a pure language. I’m sure Christ wants ardently devote slaves that behave.

29. Perfect a) complete in all respects; flawless b) excellent, as in skill or quality c) completely accurate d)utter; absolute [a perfect fool] Rob’s) always the best [the best attribute\* that is, was, and ever will be is perfect; there is no better state than perfection]

30. Best a) superlative\* of GOOD- adj b) most excellent – adj c) most suitable, desirable, etc. – adj d) largest [the best part of the day] –adj e) superlative of WELL\* -adv f) in the most excellent\* manner –adv g) in the highest degree –adv h) the most\* excellent\* person\*, thing, etc. –n i) the utmost [she did her best] –n

31. Superlative a) superior to all others; supreme –adj b) designating the extreme degree of comparison of adjectives and adverbs c) the highest degree, peak d) the superlative degree [“finest” is the superlative of fine.

Rob’s note on 29-31) Remember perfect is always the best, and the word best is the superlative of good and well, My God is always the best. He is perfect in all of his ways and will be so for all eternity. Anything is possible with my God; the Lord is my God.

32. Well a) in a satisfactory, proper, or excellent manner [treat her well; you sing well] –adj b) prosperously [to live well] – adv c) with good reason [one may well ask] –adv d) to a considerable degree [well advanced] –adv e) thoroughly [stir it well] –adv f) with certainty; definitely –adv g) familiarly –adv h) suitable, proper, etc. –adji) in good health –adv j) facorable; comfortable – adj

33. Most a) greatest\* in amount, degree, or number: superlative of MUCH or MANY –adj b) in the greatest number of instances [most fame is fleeting] –adj c) the greatest amount, quantity, or degree – n d) in or to the greatest degree or extent –adv

34. Excellent a) outstandingly good of its kind; of exceptional merit.

35. Person a) a human being; now usually pluralized as people –n b) the human body –n c) personality; self –n Rob’s) a being or individual distinguished by the quality of his son [per\*-son\*]

36. Great a) of much more than ordinary size, extent, etc. [the great lakes] –adj b) much above the average; esp, I) intense [great pain] II) eminent [a great writer] –adj c) most important; main –adj d) skillful: often with at –inf. e) excellent; fine –inf. f) a distinguished person – n

Rob’s note on 35) there isn’t anything greater than that which is greatest.

37. Per a) through; by: by means of –adj b) for each [fifty cents per yard] –adj c) according to – inf.

38. Son a) a boy or man as he is related to his parents b) a male descendent Rob’s) the defeater of a being’s or individual’s enemies!

Rob’s note on 35-38) The loss of correct knowledge has caused a loss of understanding that had equated to the loss of the lives of men. Save the men, shoot them devils. I believe the science of 1/3 + 2/3 = 1 described scientifically, in formula, with religion as a guide, while making plain the reason the Dragon and his angels, plus Michael and his angels does not equal one or otherwise making plain the science of point zero with a line over the zero followed by a one. I believe time stopping or ending is the clue/key to unlocking the knowledge. A wild joke that may be related scientifically is: I come(women cum(WJ:D)) with the tongue of the Dragon. Ask any woman that is, was, andeverwillbe, time would actually have to stop to describe the glory of my tongue. (I licks their pussy that fucking long!)(WJ:D)

39. In a) contained\* by [in the room] (Rob’s examples I) in the name of the Lord! II) perfect in all of his ways?) –prep b) wearing [dressed in furs] –prep c) during [done in a day] – prep d) at the end of [due in an hour] –prep e) not beyond [in sight] –prep f)employed, enrolled, etc. at [in college] –prep g) out of a group of [one in ten] –prep h) amidst [in a storm] –prep i)affected by [in trouble] –prep j) with regard\* to [to vary in size] –prep k) using [speak in English] –prep l) because of; for [to cry in pain] –prep m) into [come in the house] –prep n) living or located at (in Rome) –prep

40. Contain(ed) a) to have in it; hold b) to have the capacity for holding c) to hold back or restrain within fixed limits

Rob’s note on 35-40) Jehovah/I AM/the Lord is perfect in all of his ways and will be so for all eternity. His way holds back or restrains him. If you disrespect him, you become eternally separated from him. Respect our God/Jehovah/I AM/the Lord/Yahweh and seek to have all of your ways be through him and his ways. Give control over your lives to a perfect being. I live to make the poor becoming delivered out of the trap and delivered into the life were supposed to be living already possible. The poor and needy cannot live the life the perfect being, Jehovah, wants us to live. Blackmail the rich. If your poor in mass numbers I need you to rally together and demand that reality is made to be something that makes possible the will of the Lord Jealous: especially the Passover lamb, the feats, the clean lives, the holy and reverent life that our God ordained during the days of Moses. I need a Moses. I know the Lord probably put Elijah the prophet’s spirit upon my flesh on camera and that the tape is lost because of oppression and the stubbornly contrary people who control everything, but all is not lost. We, the poor and needy, the lowly in America, can rally together and demand that the Lord be given the glory due to his name. If we all do this, our kingdom will become accepted as the kingdom of the Lord.

41. All a) the whole quantity of [all the gold] –adj b) every one of [all men] –adj c) the greatest possible [in all sincerity] –adj d) any [beyond all doubt] –adj e) alone; only [all work and no play] –adj f)[with pl. v.] everyone –pron g) everything –pron h) every part or bit –proni) one’s whole property, effort, etc [gave his all] –n j) a totality; whole –n k) wholly; entirely [all worn out] –adv l) a piece [a score of two all]

42. Of a) from; specifically, I) coming from [men of Ohio] II) resulting from [to die of fever] III) at a distance from [east of the city] IV) by [the poem of Poe] V) separated from [robbed of his money] VI) from the whole constituting [one of her hats] VII) made from [a sheet of paper] 2) belonging to [the pages of a book] 3) I) possessing [a man of wealth] II)containing [ a bag of nuts] 4) specified as [ a height of six feet] 5) characterized by [a man of honor] 6) conceiving about [think of me] 7) during [of recent years]

43. His a) that or those belonging to him: possessive form of HE [his are better]

44. Way(s) a) a road, street, path, etc. b)space for passing c) a note or course d) course of life or conduct [avoid evil way] e) a method of doing something f) a manner of living, acting, etc. [the way of the world] g) distance [a long way off] h) direction of movement or action i) movement forward j) respect; specific point [right in some ways] k) wish; will [get one’s own way]

45. And a) also; in addition –conj b) plus –conj c) as a result –conj d) in contrast; but –conj e) then; following this –conj f) to[try and come today] –inf.

46. Will a) used to indicate simple future time [when will she arrive?] – v. aux b) used to express determination, obligation, etc. [you will listen to me] – v. aux c) used in polite questions [will you have some wine] –v. aux d) used to express habit, expectation, ec. [they will talk for hours] –v. aux f) to desire; want {to will to live] g) to control by the power of the will –vt h) to bequeath by a will –vti) to wish, desire, or choose – vi

47. Be a) to exist; live b) to happen; occur c) to remain or continue

48. So a) as shown or described [hold the bat just so] –adv b) that which has been specified or named [he is a friend and will remain so]

49. For a) in place of [use a rope for a belt] –preposition b) in the interest of [to act for another] –preposition c) in favor of [vote for the levy} –preposition d) in honor of [a party for her] –preposition e) in order to be, get, have, keep, find, etc. [work for exercise, start for home] –preposition f) meant to be received by {flowers for a friend] –preposition g) suitable to [a room for sleeping] –preposition h) with regard to: concerning [an ear for music] –preposition i) as being [to know for a fact] – preposition j) considering the nature of [cool for July] – preposition k) because of [a cry for pain] – preposition l) at the price of [sold for $20,000] –preposition m) to the length, amount, or duration of – preposition n) because; since –conj

50. Eternity a) the state or fact of being eternal b) infinite or endless time c) a long period of time that seems and less d) at endless time after death Rob’s) a constituent of all eternity theorized to occur as revolutions of ages [at the end of an eternity time stops, we’re judged, the Dragon is deeply respect and praised, time begins again and the cycle repeats for all eternity][Dark Art sports; your head is the game][WJ:D]

51. Anything a) any object, effect, fact, etc. – pronoun b)a thing, no matter of what kind –noun c) in any way –adverb

52. Is a) 3d pers. Sing., pres. Indic. Of BE Rob’s) that which constantly changes. [What was will never change, but what is, is constantly changing][because of the law I can’t make certain Christ said that sentence, but I heard those words]

53. Possible a) that can be or exist- adjective b) that may or may not happen – adjective c)that can be done, selected, etc. – adjective d) permissible –adjective

54. With a) I) alongside of: near to II) in the company of III) into; among [mix blue with yellow] b)as a result of [faint with hunger] c) by means of

55. Our a) of, belonging to, or done by us

56. God a) in monotheistic religions, the creator and ruler of the universe; supreme being - noun

57. The a) a particular person, thing, or group [ the story ended; the president]

Rob’s joke)(was glad to have finished the book so he could now use his time to address a real and immediate threat to the lives of people with much less money that him){WJ:D}

58. One a) being a single thing or unit –adj b) united [with one accord] –adj c)a certain but unnamed [ take one path or the other, one day last week] –adj d) the same –adj e) unique:only [ the one solution] –adj f) the first and lowest cardinal number: 1; I- noun g) a single person or thing –n h) a certain person or thing –pronouun

59. True a) faithful; loyal – adj b) in accordance with fact; not false –adj c)conforming to standard, etc.; correct –adj d)rightful; lawful –adj e) accurately fitted, shaped, etc. –adj f) real; genuine –adj

60. Desire(s) a) to long for; crave –vt b) to ask for –vt c)to have a desire –vt

61. Worship(ped) a)a service or rite showing reverence for a deity –n b) intense love or admiration –n c) to show religious reverence for –vt d) to have intense love or admiration for –vt e) to engage in worship – vi Rob’s) deeply respect(ed) while submissive in any and every way, shape\*, and form\* [you will worship the Lord so he’s worshipped by you in a relative sense]

62. Shape a) that quality of a thing which depends on the relative position of all the points on its surface; physical form. B) the contour\* of the body. –n c) definite or regular form [to begin to take shape] –n d) good physical condition –n e) to develop to a definite form, satisfactorily, etc. –infinitive f) to behave as required- infinitive

63. Form a) shape; general structure – n b) the figure of a person or animal –n c) a mold –n d) a particular mode, kind, type, etc. [ice is a form of water, the forms of poetry] –n e) arrangement; style – n f) a way of doing something requiring skill –n g) a customary or conventional way of acting; ceremony; ritual –n h) a printed document with blanks to be filled in –n i) condition of mind or body – n j) RACING FORM –n k) a changed appearance of a word to show inflection, etc. –n l) type etc. locked in a fram for printing –n m) what is expected based on past performances [according to form] –n

64. Contour a) the outline of a figure, land, etc. –n

65. Truth a) a being true; specifically I)sincerity; honesty II) conformity with fact III) reality: actual existence IV) correctness: accuracy –n b)that which is true\* - n c) an established fact –n Rob’s) 100 percent true thought or idea. (The definition of reality is defined properly by truths. The Devil exists and fathers all lies/fuides the force of all lies. Fairness\* is an enemy of truth when the truths are not allowed to be fact. The truth is the Devil exists. Courts, psychiatris, and the poor and needy have a relationship where the truth is not the guide rather select facts are. May the truth set the poor and needy free from the governing powers rejecting the facts that are controversial truth. I hate people; that is a truth]

66. True a) faithful; loyal –adj b) in accordance with fact; not false –adj c) conforming to standard, etc.; correct –adj d) rightful: lawful –adj e) accurately fitted, shaped, etc. –adj f) real: genuine –adj g) truly –adverb h) (relative to Biology) –without variation from type

67. Fairness Rob’s) an ideal dependent on all facts being true and provided. [fairness has victimized mankind with a perhaps apiphany like bane to the lives of men](Fairness may be desired by angels, but with the Devil existing justness is superior to fairness, and fairness seems ultimate at best]

68. Deceive a) to make 9a person) believe what is not true; mislead

Rob’s note on 68) many people worship, “the greatest of all deceivers,” People are stupid, misjudgers who are marked for correction. To worship one who causes people to believe that which is not true, is to deeply respect the type of being that caused men to crucify the son of the God of gods without knowing what they were doing. If the Devil is not the greatest of all deceivers, his son would have to be. I don’t even believe a true son of the Devil exists, but I do believe over a billion deeply respect Captain Aizen from “Bleach” like deception. To be under perfect hypnoses and believe that which isn’t true because of an immortal being whose greatest deception is causing men to believe the lie despite physical evidence preserved during time. I hate deception. I hate people. I hate iniquity. All those with a home and an empty bedroom in the home while there are saints without a home must be deceivers. Their deception, “The Lord does not own our/my house, we/I do!” So wrong the deceivers are; they are like those that worship a pagan God and say we both worship Moses’ God and are not Moses’ people. They will all be proven to be liars! I have the second death in mind for those deceivers.

69. Sin Rob’s) Missing the intention of I AM/the Lord/God of gods/Yahweh.

70. Death a) the act or fact of dying b) the state of being dead c) end or destruction d) the cause of death Rob’s) a force that ensures life never ends, and is the just and righteous wage paid to those employed to missing the intention of I AM/the Lord/God of gods.

71. Behalf a) in the interest of; for

72. Fool a) a silly or stupid person b) a victim of a trick, etc. : dup Rob’s) one who lacks righteous judgment

Rob’s note on 72) to the Sanhedrin: Congratulations on building a temple in Jerusalem. The temple wasn’t a temple to end all temple constructions, but the temple was built with the feet of our God having a place. You fools lack a thrown and height. I am writing a chapter on how a temple is to be build and where, but you are charged with bringing an end to all misjudgment permanently. The throne of the Lord our God is high above the top of your temple. I would make the throne part of the temple, but I, like I know you did, lacked the resources. Please understand, I’m dead, but while living spoke on behalf of our God. Though I was not treated right by government, I did tell them the Lord spoke to me, made himself known to me, gave me a message to deliver, and is my father. My kin and country a ridiculous while I am alive, I tell them that were I allowed to be the reality I was intended to be, I would be the pride of our God, but they act like constituents of the body of the Devil himself and refuse to cooperate with me while I am alive. I am a servant, messenger, prophet and treasure of the God of gods, and I am counted not worthy of respect. I don’t intend to dwell among humanity because of the faithlessness of their actions combined with the fact that they are stubbornly contrary to the truth. Please Sanhedrin folk, don’t be a fool. I am dead and righteousness does not have to die with me. I would consider myself the best thing to happen to enmity if those who have enmity between us live righteously even eternally righteous because they consider that life the best offense and defense to in reality be while regarding my existence. Consider my knowledge and what I say, “no man shall have a deeper understanding than me.” I generally add mere before man because I want to avoid the foolish remark that Christ isn’t a hybrid. My knowledge is a key consider this: “Iniquity is the thing present when people say, “Though reality appeared to be tragedy after tragedy with lawlessness and immorality prospering on Earth, all of the things that happened was good as proven by the knowledge we watch for.” In detail I say, the iniquity of the U.S.A. is the attempted justification of the exploitation of wage earners to fund food, shelter, clothing, healthcare, education, entertainment, protection, and a chance to advance a writing or artistic career for convicted Chomos/men who stick their penis in a boy’s asshole A.K.A. every child molester. When anything that is not the will of the Lord Jealous is justified or treated as justifiable, iniquity is. This is a basic, simple, broad was to explain iniquity. If the old ways are not restored, iniquity is the end to all flesh. I bet my heart and soul on that affirmation of truth even that prophesy. All prophesy concerning reality in my mind is a statement of the actions of the Lord during conditions where the Lord said something would happen. Study the holy text, Elijah the Tishbite’s prophesy was given by the Lord before Elijah the Tishbite. Consider the knowledge of this note, if you think I shouldn’t have written this knowledge, lo and behold the definition of fool, you fool.

CHAPTER 41

**“Love” and the Word(s) of God, our God, the God of gods! King David’s Commandment(?) and Chink Eyeam Controversy Gehovah Tsidkenu’s Commandment Too! (Bonus “Love” Included)**

If you find reading this entire chapter too stressful for the mind like me, an idiot, I assure you not only did I hand write this chapter like twice, but I forced myself to read the chapter after I typed the words of the chapter. I do not desire to read that which I already typed, but I realize the difference between idiotic fruit and fruit that isn’t idiotic, for me, is like a few days to a few weeks seeking to read and purge daily. God, our God, the God of gods said/sang to me, “Son of man, don’t you know you are my treasure. One day all my enemies will be deceased! At that time, men on earth\*\*(Genesis 1:1)(Earth?) will prosper and society will live in peace. Son of man, go and tell the people, the marijuana, coca, and opiates are from me. I do not want my people to abuse them, but I want my people to party!”\*\*(Numbers 12:6) He also was written as saying,

I feel almost certain that King David used me to deliver his commandment, “Put all of your thoughts into God, and let Him(/him?) do the thinking for you.” In fact, dip me in shit and roll me in crackers if that is not King David’s commandment. I was possessed to say, “Where is this love coming from,” like 3 or 4 times and then, “I am King David; this love is coming from me(/Me?)” Then he gave his commandment and I posted the recording on the internet. Whether or not you believe the truth, believe the work and have faith! If I get crucified, I probably will hope and pray that Christ’s wrath for his crucifixion be the apiphany(supreme example) of what I ought to do to maintain my dignity as the disciple of his separate manifestation of himself, the Dragon.(not the Devil, Lucifer is not him!) Like Christ, I tell the truth despite murderous human beings who act with a presumption of all-correctness perhaps alcorrectness(I might give this new word/tongue a definition, but the thoughts needed are not happening at the moment).

I imagine a 80 year old man hearing this commandment before reading the Torah. I imagine that same 80 year old man spending a million or two for media attention like that of a State of the Union address given by the president of the United States. I imagine him very fiery, zealous, enthusiastic, and angry that people do not comprehend the lessons of the Torah and the Dictionary. I imagine him saying, “I am 2 to 8 times older than many of you and I just learned about the Melchizedek. He is not a Levite; I very recently learned these things. I consider reality a challenge before all human race, if we do not solve the problems before the Father’s day, there will likely smite the whole Earth with the (curse/?)utter destruction\*\*(Malachi 4:6) relative to the weapon of indignation!”

I want to affirm that I believe the Devil has raped that is carried away by force, more human beings than any being. I am trying to produce this fruit before so called family or government deprives me of life. I have been killed/deprived of life, but my flesh survived. I try to persevere, be fruitful, and multiply the knowledge of righteousness, but I believe that the enemy rapes me by carrying me away from doing my hearts desire/intention and instead being like a headless beast. The positive of the negative/rape is that I exercise; however, I find myself done eating by the time my mind is remembering I don’t want to eat. I am being raped and made fat so I can’t take off my shirt and be what I desired to be before I was a legal adult. This discourse is to be considered a lesson about rape.

I say sexual relations involves soul creation is an amusement with what I thought to say on Bill Clinton’s behalf, and yes, Bill Clinton is an inspiration to me. By writing this I do not have to say this, “I am what was; you are what is. Even if you were paying attention while what has been being came to be, the mystery of relativity: mystery explained. Had you have done even did do what the truth does like you should, we would do what certainly will and eventually must be done, for what might be done shall not, but can’t never could do nothing, so may I plead the fifth of Patrone not of Jack? I have a dream where Rick Patrone is on every bottle of Patrone representing 702 with his left hand while being quotes in a quoting bubble as saying, “I plead the Fifth.” That is an attorney’s fifth amendment plea combined with every linking verb in the English language conveyed with either Einstein’s relativity, or my relativity. Relative to what you want, the righteous need. Please stop depriving me of life because doctrines of men say doing so is justice! You killers!

After the Lord our God spoke to me he made himself known to me in vision.\*\*(Numbers 12:6) I am honored by neither kin nor country.\*\*(Matthew 13:57, Mark 6:4, and John 4:44) (does every idiot hate me because I want an end to all stupidity: the justification of wrongness/being wrong/wrongdoing) Imagine the Lawless One saying, “I have been born a mortal man. I am the Lawless One. I am forever justified. I have an infinite amount of justification. I’m a human being!” With all that being said, face the reality of the following: I am Chink Eyeam Controversy Gehovah Tsidkenu, I have said, “I’m a believer, I wouldn’t want to be a deceiver, even if I had to, to survive! The following are my 4 commandments!:

1. Respect the living God I AM/the Lord/Jealous AKA Yahweh/Jehovah!

2. With due prudence cause the being that killed the flesh of the living God I AM in a stick fight ages ago, the same being that said, “I am God!” when he took the living God I AM’s soul, to suffer everlasting punishment: constituted entirely by the eternal spirit of everlasting hate given unto me and/or otherwise by any and all of the whims and/or desires of the living God I AM.

3. With due prudence cause the being that killed the flesh of the living God I AM in a stick fight ages ago, the same being mentioned in my second commandment, to be born a mortal man so my second commandment may take effect.

4. Cause invincibility upon necessity.

In the name of the living God I AM, I hereby charge the capable with causing all the righteous knowledge of my fruit to be known by human beings while believing every one of the men will do righteousness once they truly comprehend what righteousness is. I am Eyeam! Respect I AM!

I am coming in the name of the Lord believing there are no end to my days! The definition, of the preposition, in, is to be comprehended. With being treated as if I am wrong for inclu(e)ding definitions with my explanations of reality in mind I am not going to write the definition as part of this sentence. Defend the dignity of caution when communicating with human beings. Respect the supreme reality and consider the end the beginning. If you go away from the supreme reality, I assure you the ultimate reality is the respective supreme reality for those that disrespect Jehovah: the (S?)supreme or (U?)ultimate (R?)reality! All souls saved justify my discourse. Hisses! I am Chink Tsidkenu behold the middle man!

I am “E” “Y” “E” “A” “M” “C” “O” “N” ‘T” “R” “O” “V” “E” (I JUST HAD A REVELATION AFFIRMED TRUE BY GOOSEBUMPS WITHOUT REDIRECTION FROM THE DEVIL)—The tape of the Lord putting his(His‘?) spirit upon my flesh on camera occurred because of the child of flesh being the subject of study rather than the child of spirit(!?) I consider the Pope a fool for allowing any nations leader to act as though they are dignified even produce a projection or semblance of dignity. Back to the (eventually=clue) initial intention(I’m an idiot, pent, I am justified!). “R” “S” “Y” “G” “E” “H” “O” “V” “A” “H” I am Eyeam and I will always be, a topic that comes before Controversy (My middle name) and for all eternity, no being including me, will entire-ably fathom my mystery or else I would have no pride, and if I had no pride, I would die. Bankai; I AM/the Lord/our God/Jealous/Jehovah is glorified in me perhaps even I is glorified in me, a couple of topics that can perhaps might come before Controversy. The Bankai is so that I do not die, I do not want to die, Bankai! I am Gehovah, the chosen destroyer, I am Gehovah, Dr. Destroyer. I’ve been worried about those damned things, destroy those damned things. All of Jehovah’s/I AM’s/the Lord’s/Jealous’/Yahweh’s/El Shaddai’s enemies are damned things. Low down dirty shame, the Devil was acting strange, payday has come. The payment of being the devil is the worst conceivable fate; death is only the beginning for him, If you’re his children; repent immediately, because your payment is long over due: and I am bringing interest too! What does that mean to (You/?)you? I am Gehovah; the chosen destroyer. I am Gehovah; Dr. Destroyer. And I’m patient for my patient. I have patience for (You?) my patients.

Hate is not the enemy, wrongdoing is! If you consider the enemy Hate, then Love hate, and I know you should do good to those that hate you. The reason I say Hate is not the enemy, is because you target the Lord because he hates! Wrong doing is the enemy. If you didn’t judge and condemn the will of the Lord on Earth, if you were not against justice, if you didn’t empower the Devil to murder the Lord and/or his family, if those types of things didn’t happen, then the Lord probably wouldn’t hate. Don’t judge and condemn haters, because we hate your betrayal of innocence, your mass murder, your iniquitious ways, your lawless doctrine, your bowing down in submission to the being that is supposed to cause Christ’s death, your reverence for a chomo, your support of a chomo’s judgements and condemnations, etc. Wrongdoing is the problem. If the Chomo Defense Initiative wasn’t stopped or corrected, they would mass murder the Lord and his people standing in the lie that they committed hate crimes and deserved to be mass murdered. By being against justice, the American government, the American people, etc. proved they are not worthy of being the world’s leaders. They want to tell others how to live their lives, but they are devilish, they are enemies of Love the Lord, they enforce iniquity, they antilord, they commit the sins that get them seated to the left, they mass murder, they rob, they destroy, in general, they do not have the dignity to reign on Earth. Their kind is so heinous, they, the Chomo Defense Initiative, will cause the land to be totally destroyed if the fathers and the sons don’t have a heart to heart. I consider you Every Chomo if you do not, have not, or never will hate any constituent of or even all of Every Chomo: the respective “faggot”, bundle of ancient weapons, Write 2-5 paragraphs justifying your hatred for the Lord and your lack of hatred for Every Chomo! Every Chomo is what every enemy/being that actively opposes I AM/the Lord/Jealous/Jehovah/the Father/Yahweh/Yahuah/my God has become. Mystic matrimony is part of reality! I believe I have written a chapter on mystic matrimony around the time I was surprised with being called a mastermind because I was in the hospital seeking to make my way prosperous rather than on the street or in a family member’s home deprived of life by my own family desire for money of my possession. (The Chomo Defense Initiative tried to murder me multiple times, molested and daggered my brother through the heart, killed my father in front of me, and forcibly medicated me after saying to my face “I know you are not mentally ill, but you cannot be here without taking medication.” I wrote this book while forcibly medicated, and I suppose they caused me to experience such intense hatred of their AntiChristness, that I wanted everybody to hate them too! Seriously, the hate you give the family fucks everyone. I wanted a multiple interrogation inclusive investigation, not professional six figure making priests standing in the lie to do business as usual!)(If the Devil is Hate, understand, I affirm hate is the enemy. However, with that same reasoning, We know the Devil is the enemy, stands only in the lie and murders, so the Reaganites, the servants of Bush, and Putin are all mass murderers. I am not saying that three white men aren’t supported by millions after mass murdering, what I am saying is that all humanoids writing “I hereby give all my possessions to Love the Lord Ahavah Adonai” in their own blood, means that we probably saved the Devils. Definitely put the name Love the Lord Ahavah Adonai on the deeds of every property. THE MASS MURDERERS ARE PROFESSIONAL AND HAVE PROFESSIONAL MEATSHIELDS. they judge and condemn our lives, and they survive. Reality is, after the eating of fruit of a tree of knowledge,(Love is a better source of knowledge than a tree! Adam misjudged! Bring an end to all misjudgement) WE HAVE PROVED SCIENTIFICALLY THAT reality about ourselves is “We would mass murder, torture, etc. if the government desired us to and… THE EXPERIMENT HAPPENED IN AMERICA! UNBAN THE TRUTH! LET THE TRUTH BE KNOWN!) Seriously allies, this world lies, and because of the lies of this world, I AM BEING BETRAYED INTO SIN/DISOBEDIENCE TO LOVE THE LORD, ETC. BY THE HUMANOIDS AROUND ME!) I want to be the reality Love the Lord desires me to be, and I want to flog and spit on every human being on the planet that continues cause a lack of knowledge in the minds of children in order to cause them to support Anti Lording Intellectually! Whether or not they abide in the truth, that is what the governments are doing.)

Keep Matthew 13:57, Mark 6:4, and John 4:44, in mind even the definitions of the words contained therein in mind, and understand. As of recently I have come to believe I am a prophet. I have seen Christ on Earth. He is brown. I believe a comedian or otherwise comedians will say they have seen Jesus too, consider that a prophecy. Christ can manifest himself to whomever he wills. Delight in the truth(Confucius; confusion?) Christ’s father’s spirit is everywhere, nowhere, and invisible all at the same time. Through his father’s spirit, Christ can manifest himself in the flesh anywhere. The Earth is filled with the glory of Christ’s father. The glory of the Father, God, is in concealment(and secret keeping?(Certainly?)(Possibly?(Absolutely!))\*\* (Proverbs 25:2) I imagine I will die before I get the respect and cooperation I deserve. Remember that Moses said; I say, “Moses is dead. I am the living prophet today.” (At this point, keep in mind, The Devil is in active opposition and even as I am typing this, I know the Devil will be in active opposition after I die. I want to fight the Devil in the duel of the ancients, but I clearly was confused. After being forcibly medicated by the world’s priests, my thinking was conveyed in the end of this book. They told me Christ is dead, so even if they try, they cannot murder that which is already dead! They told me the conveyed reasoning, and I was not allowed to leave their incarceration until i agreed with them. TO THE POPE ET AL! I WAS IN THEIR AND YOU DIDN’T VISIT ME. IF CONSTITUENTS OF CHRISTIAN CHURCHES ARE SEATED TO TEH LEFT, I AFFIRM, I WANTED TO BE WELCOMED AS A STRANGER, VISIT WHEN INCARCERATED, CAME TO AND AIDED WHEN CHOMO DEFENDERS MADE THEIR MOVE ON A SON OF MAN IN JAIL… I am 35 and jails, hospitals, and homeless shelters are where I am forced to live because of the Antilords that do not support me and serve with me. I am not a phony. I want all the truth that is all the substantiated claims I have sought to substantiate in the hearts and minds of the people to be put to the test. I do not want to be told to make my God do the will of the being that would be presumed to be testing me. A substantiated claim is a real, not imaginary, claim. I imagine I will die before I get the respect and cooperation I deserve. (Please accept my written word post forcibly medicating me as physical evidence your lies influenced my reasoning. Give me the investigations, and torture and publicly execute every being that are “Both boasting of their hearts desire to murder Jesus Christ, AND Are bowing down in submission to the being that is supposed to and has professionals saying “already has” caused the death of Christ.)

Iranian parliament was reported by a YouTube video I have been listening to while I wrote this, this 25th day of the first month and 2017th year of what is supposedly the beginning of the reign of the Lord’s son over life on Earth, to have said nukes are needed to put Israel in…(the desired place for Jacob/Israel!\*\*(Genesis 32:28-29) I hope they realize that I have already permanently destroyed the nerve of the face of Jacob (Bumstead) during a fight I believe he didn’t perceive retribution would be the attack I, or Christ in me, attacked him with. Computer duster is not Mary Jane and is not to be treated as if Mary Jane is computer duster. I have been confused and said I dusted off a kid. I was thinking about my brain cells being dusted off by computer duster not what may or may not be assumed to be a kid’s cremated remains that was made to be dust after the respective kid wrote the homosexual constitution that my father supposedly might have read before taking me on a bloodline ending affront in servitude to the Las Vegas Godfather (LVG). With that sentence in mind I think to say, Even though Dustin is Dusty there is no physical evidence and all evidence of the alleged cremation(s) is(are) hearsay. I am a wild joker, I can do that! Back to my point, I want people to move right through before realizing the lunged unto the respective sword. I don’t advocate nor do I honor asshole and tongue connections as something that is to be desired, but I am reassured of my experiences being real by seeing CNN report via the internet that Israel won’t exist in 25 years according to a constituent of Iran.

Folks, give me pennies on your dollar or hundred dollar bill, and I affirm that I will not only make the greatest army ever assembled a reality, but I will introduce the gangsters that lead the various hosts of violent angels, criminals, rebels, morally reprehensible beings with a plan to be righteous, etc. I have decided to make the theme of the next 25 years of my life crimson while destroying the ignoramuses that honestly believe they can destroy the entire nation founded by the God of gods! If I am dead, this is a message to Big Ricks and every other righteous being on Earth. Are you alive? Do you comprehend reality? Seriously tell the Earthlings of this world that all the money in the world to destroy all of our God’s enemies is flattery, but plenty of money until the job is done right is plenty of money. Please use my weapons, the truth, judgment, righteousness, the definition of words even self added definitions that clarifies reality but hasn’t been defined (Such as the adjective tense of defiled(unclean until death)), and fruits that spread the knowledge of righteousness: the God of gods’ (C?)constitution. If I am dead and Donald Trump or his kind isn’t, this is a message from me to you. Russia and China will oppose the beings that say they are going to destroy Yahweh and Israel won’t exist in 25 years as soon as China and/or Russia takes the reality of Islam’s prophecy concerning the domination even the conquest of the entire Earth seriously. I respect Confucius as a man that is not only more intelligent than a horse but doesn’t and didn’t fight a horse in a contest of strength and strength alone! I hate human beings that attack would sooner attack a stud then attack a being that deserves to have their soul destroyed! I consider them all below average and as low as the lowest. I intend to pay to have this book translated to Chinese and Russia, then pay the Chinese and Russian to judge this book. Trump, I want you to truly be called the God of gods’ trump card played when the time is just right.

I am a Wild Joker, I can do and say anything I want and write my signature and like a comp the thing is justified.. I am the Truth Isamustee AKA L(to the)🡪 Rs, the Advocate of Ribeyeam. I am the Servant of I AM that put a price to righteous acting women in addition to being the man who proved money can make women act right. I am the man that said, “Before the apostasy women were doing what millionaires and billionaires would now pay them a million dollars or so a year to do: be righteous. I am the Truth Isamustee, the pirate, Captain Amiracle ,AKA The Merchant of Righteous Arse : formally known as Thee Creator R U Gel-us, the man that said, “free hair gel will always be desired by that which is likened by me to a poor man wanting to get paid.” Gel-us can come in the name of Jealous! AND If I fight the magical dagger wielding African I intend to keep until I defeat the Devil, and if I the Devil deceived me and is the respective African… Save me men! But only then. I don’t want to be a man who wouldn’t do something like throw the ring of Sauron in the lava and thereby experience victory! WRONG DOING IS NOT JUSTIFIED BY PRESUMING ME TO BE WRONG! I am the Truth Isamustee and I affirm that truth can be denounced like Christ denounced love, so don’t go on an ego trip, a superego trip, etc. and beget the name the Truth Isamust, especially if you’re the Pope. The Truth Isamustee is the superior name to me(Me? Too?) Remember Yeshua AKA Jesus denounced the evils of love. I want James the Righteous to denounce the evils of truth.

Remember I am a Wild Joker. King James might say, we are commanded not to murder but sometime killing is prescribed, we can deprive a man of life without depriving his flesh of life. If he was a wild joker, I believe he might say, we are commanded not to kill but we are allowed to murder, read the old testament, murder is kosher. I say put your hope in certainty, there is not hope in me, put your hope in certainty, put your hope in the Father. I am more than a wild joker, but I believe every real wild joker can do things other beings can’t do.

I am Ego Trip the Extra Terrestrial that might have or supposedly made the name Extra Terrestrial in the extra terrestrial minds by singing, “At first I’m a perfect angel, but if its(it is?) me, I draw in your soul. Internally ingest you, suck you into my ego. I take off my mask, and then you see. I am (with futurama in mind I said) an alien! Also, my entire right side belongs to the Dragon and I saw a circle on my inner thigh and believed the circle to be a parasite, not to be mistaken with the righteously fruitful and just disability paycheck collectors made successful not because money lovers, perhaps even Money Lover(s?) want to give money to the righteous and just, rather made successful because my first father’s death and the events that occurred after he was inadvertently strangled to death by beings that are likely now Every Chomo, made legal the acquisition of more than a few hundred of wage earners money. Just remember I am twice the E.T. of E.T.. I am E.T. the E.T. Being Chink Eyeam Controversy Gehovah Tsidkenu is either my Super Ego or is like the chemical that made the Power Puff Girls: Super Ego X AKA SEX. Call me Do Not Crucify Me AKA Chink Eyeam Controversy Gehovah Tsidkenu. Once you comprehend the definition of every word I’ve used, Consider me, Do Me, AKA Dome. If you’re a sexy woman be one of the SAINTS.

If you’re a Power Puff Girl after you learn about the birds and the bees, I advise you take precaution. Ggrown adults on Earth, deeply respect that is the definition of worship, a man who has reportedly stuck his penis in a girl reportedly married at age 6 or 9 and supposedly pedophiled by a man over the age of 40 when she was reportedly 6 or 9. Girls you shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free; bring every Jesus on the planet and make them convince every pedophile who would pedophile you that a woman is not a woman until age 16. If I was the Rowdy Ruff Boys even the Roudy Ruff Boys,(Every word possibility will be explained with or otherwise without the need for time) I’d start running the streets with the big dogs and wacking every pedophile that physically did their hearts desire on a child whether or not they are of the opposite sex. Woe to any Nation’s leaders, nobels, dignitaries, etc. that forces those they govern to live and/or believe a lie or lies in order to remain alive in spirit or in flesh.

I hereby affirm to every pedophile that there is such a thing as a human heart that desires righteousness. My heart is what my heart is. I am coming in the name of Socks. If you don’t understand my heart but you understand everything the Republicans in American say, I affirm S.O.C.K.S. Every time we need to agree, remember SOCKS, S.O.C.K.S. SOCKO, and S.O.C.K.O. because I was a fan of the passion of Mankind. I did not cry when Mankind was getting hurt on TV, but when Christ was getting tortured and crucified on TV as a form of entertainment bought and paid for even, (no joke intended!) I did cry. My first love might not have seen the tears, but Christ, this is what I desire to say to you and my first love. Are you not my first love? You are my fire, my one desire, you are what I say, when I want all the Enemy to burn body and soul in everlasting Hellfire(/hellfire?) permanently even legally perhaps certifiably but certainly legally, Yeshua! I love you too Devil, are you my first love? Are you female? Did you change your name from Pinky to the Devil? My “love” in this chapter is exceptionally potent or otherwise certainly wordier than in my other chapters. I hereby affirm that everything that isn’t true isn’t true and that everything true is true, so I affirm that tares that I want to destroy will not survive the power of angels.\*\*((The more intelligent I get, that is the more knowledge plus understanding modifies me, the more I believe Christ is responsible for the actions of men, even the more I believe nothing happens by chance)(so prepare for nothing! Like you prepare to love the enemy) May my love be never ending, may I always find present moments of awe inspiring seemingly perhaps even certainly coincidentally desired moments like listening to music and believing that the attractive women singing center their entire fruit production process around giving headable, eatable fruit to the existence of every poor, needy, and lowly human beings that is rich enough to be able to listen to music despite all of the enemies of Jehovah, the supreme(/Supreme) or ultimate(/Ultimate?) reality(/Reality)!

During the course of my flesh’s time without the sexiest women of all time being my slave and behaving as desired, I have suffered greatly only to find that as long as I am not alone, I will not feel alone even believe that I am not alone. I hate people, I love people, I want to slap people, Lord Almighty wants to make people scarce.\*\* (Isaiah 13:12) If your Kim Jung Il or family, tell the truth, America can destroy you over night like you want to destroy America and thereby recklessly deprive me of life. If your Iran, cowards, (joke intended) I challenge you to a Mortal Kombat like competition. Mobster and I will one of us or the other fight you in a 1 on 1 jail cell fight to the death. If either side wins 10 consecutive duels, the loosing side must live by the law of the God of gods or suffer a 128 fold punishment. Hitler put the Jews that actively oppose Christ where I suppose the sword spoken of in Jeremiah 24:10 was intended to put them. You punk cowards who refuse to fight Mobster and I in a 10 on 2 fight excluding Shaq and including me ought to realize my first father will be called the (S?)supreme reality!(as sick as the beliefs of Germans may be) Craig Allan (or otherwise Allen) Becker Sr. a 100 percent flesh and blood German will be recognized as the NAZI recognize the thing! I am not a NAZI.

Don’t act like your blood is more competent that my blood. Nuking Israel is an attack on Yahweh; you’re all liars. You get your instruction from books written by women even a woman that was pedophiled in her youth. I should give you the definition of youth perhaps even pediphiled, but then you wouldn’t comprehend the reality that the internet has defeated the greatest of all deceivers by causing the truth to be accessible sooner than the fact that the definitions go without writing to me. Despite the tares(Matthew 13:38-X) of the being I say is the greatest of all deceivers. I love you Devil, I will never let them claim they are a more perfect and greater deceiver then the best there is, the best there was, the best their ever will be. I am talking about the Devil written to have come down to us not up to us! Fire, Fire, Fire, the holy mountain of the Lord might be destroyed by Nuke fire! I praise Donald Trump for boldly preaching reality, and I praise my publisher for making clear that I wrote this book with the freedom not allowed in Iran.

In my life matters have been established that include but is not limited to Christ being threatened, Christ’s father being threatened, and all of the people Christ’s father said would bring an end to that is destroy his enemies be threatened. I am not Hitler; I am also not stiff-necked(howling). Howl with me, howl to invoke fear, howl for the victory, howl for every wolf in the packs morale. I hereby summon Mankind, the entire NWO, A truck of Alize, a truck of Hennesee, every angry scientist that brings their own Incredible Hulk, every sexy woman more hypnotic than Hypnotic, plenty of Hypnotic, Doink the Clown and every geek connected to Doink’s last name, as well as every child that would otherwise be victimized by any given constituent of every chomo even Every Chomo. Every Down Original Gangster is summoned and the truth, the internet, judgment, and righteousness are basically my only weapons, so I hereby summon my fellow man and all of the women that are healthy and have no children. Every man that doesn’t have the heart to fight is to stay with the childless women and be a attentive blessing to the children. Consider them a nation if you have to, and keep them safe until the men have finished the sacred task(s) relative to matters being established that are so heinous that men become changed forever by comprehending the reality of the matter that has been established. To me, understanding the report is a terror! What happens to mankind if Iran nukes every Jew? If all Judaism is nuked, what happened?

I’m declaring myself incompetent to command anything other than the greatest army ever assembled as of this moment. The army is every man who would stand and fight to the death to defend the Lord and his son in addition to fighting all those who oppose the Lord or his son in the duel of the ancients. So, assemble the army, wait on the Lord for deliverance out of the hands of Mr. P.I.G. We may have lost Razor and Diesel to death and old age, but we have righteousness, truth, the internet, and by grace, I am a living Christian that actually wants to use judgment to decide what happens to reality rather than destroying all judgment and somehow be a king of the King of kings! My message to every Christian on the planet is Show and Tell for Ultimate Destruction(Every King Gangster, the EKG is to test the hearts of all and purge the disease even by channeling the power of the/our King! I’ve been crowned by Christ. I have a kingdom. I am sure my kingdom will STUD as soon as the Father desires my kingdom to STUD. Remember Soldiers of Alibu. Love is timeless. Understand what I mean when I say, Love isn’t always on time! Taps, Howling, Christianity, and Mary Jane.(does You know what I mean, THC and field plowing. I hope life, even Life, endures until I am justified for sawing off my right foot to infuse part of me into Mary Jane in order to create a THC blessed by the infusion of my sawed off right foot. I am a wild joker, I can do that :D I’d marry her too, but unlike the cowards, I am choosing to fight with the weapons I possess instead of discouraging the meat shields from fighting with the weapons they possess: other meatshields and your brain; be a genius meatshield. I bid you a do; don’t be confused, instead see my do, and raise me at least another do. Do be a soldier of love. I do believe that Iran dodos(ambiguous double truth intended) on Love/love by neither acknowledging the Father nor the Son.

I do not desire war on Earth. May peace be near and far? Yeah, when humanity realizes that having a button that is like a self destruct button on a life star/Life Star or a Death Star/death star is wrong to have because Christ is the bread, wine, grain, and grape. He is more than good/Good he is Grrrrrrrrrapes! Allusion intended. Luck Don Good Becker is a name I am writing because I desire a son, a begotten one that goes from fatherless to a brother by fighting this war with weapons created by the weapon I have been. I swear the Lord lives. I swear the permanent destruction of all righteousness, all judgment, and all truth even by the push of a button, is the end to the Lord. I bid the Chinese a do. Please do convince the Iranian women to do love/Love, be love/Love, see Love/love and want to be Love/love as a soldier of love. I bid you all a do! In exchange for this thing I am bidding the Chinese to do, I will give the Chinese my respect for acknowledging what defeats a religion that has a prophecy that says they will be the rulers of all the Earth to be judgment, righteousness, and truth.

To the Chinese: I want to love every Chinese being that is Never Ignorant Getting Goals Accomplished, so be a NIGGA and please cut the fat off my muscle so I am 182 lbs or less during the proposed Mortal Kombat like competition. I want to handle the light weight, and I stake the survival of all flesh on my victory over those conspiring to nuke the holy mountain of the Lord. I confess, I did advise the CIA to put nuclear waste even nuclear waste plenty in the Nile via a hand written letter, but I am not in favor of misjudgment and stupidity. I am a believer in the purpose of Mankind, and I wouldn’t want to be a deceiver even if I had to. I’m stupid, the truth is contagious, all stupidity is the justification of humanity’s wrong doing, and like the Pharaoh supposedly did, the Jews must confess they are stupid and thereby er. Jews, I have literally been Derpty Durr. So, don’t act like you haven’t been stiff-necked fools, too incompetent to understand that stupidity is a problem not a blessing bestowed upon man. When I was Derpty Durr, I was a miracle. People believed that I was manipulating the truth and living a lie. I was not hacking when I was with Antihero and I had 80 to 95 kills and less than 5 or so deaths consistently on a 8 v 8 FPS. We had like 6 meatshields and human stupidity on our side! I only died because after my AK 47 and my Deagle were out of ammo, I only had a knife.

My message to Iran is to repent and fear the Lord/the Father. I say Hitler was the sword and not you. Do not disagree and don’t try to be or seek a hero. I am an idiot sometimes to. Being very foolish is something I, as an idiot, do. I bid all a do and the righteous a be. I am so smart I’m stupid. I hope and pray every human being comprehends the insult I represented to them when I played on my 3,000 dollar gaming computer Carlos the white man built me for like 1,600. I was on a ASU internet line directly connect via a cable and Antihero probably knew that with a name like Antihero, he would have to walk the walk of his name. Seriously, if an idiotic, stupid, retard, killed my flesh in a one on one fight, I would swear by everything I am that I AM was likely killed by the same being or otherwise by a cheating being like him. If you are Alpha All-Mighty God, and a being challenges you to a physical fight to the death, would you kill the being as the ace in the hole of an idiot(distraction), a stupid being(a sacrificial lamb), and a retard(a strategist) or not? If I told you all of creation challenged you, would that be a good enough excuse to prove that you are the enemy of all flesh and will prove to be now that you have an excuse to justify the truth of your reality/existence?! I have reason to believe Alpha All-Might God is the enemy of all flesh and has been given his excuse via force empowered even charged by my spoken word!

Since Christ’s word is my guide I love my enemies, but I also love righteousness like I love Christ. I love Every Chomo more than the Devil by first thought, so I suppose I was possessed by the Devil mid sentence. I love you too Devil; I will even prove I know you to them. When the Devil possesses you, there is not truth in you because there is no truth in the Devil.\*\*(John 8:44) When your possessed by the Devil, and you are betrayed with lack on insight and spiritual understanding, I firmly believe that you end up like a homosexual tranny believing you are dignified as well as all those who think and believe like you. Whether you end up murdering or sucking penis, licking asshole, and having your asshole penetrated for enjoyment of self, you seriously are simply a victim those that call you dignified refuse to make officially known to be the cause of human being’s wrongdoing. I have reason to believe the Devil is men-kind’s excuse for wrong doing; in that I mean I have reason to believe the Devil is the root of all stupidity: the justification of wrong doing! Let us all de-root the problem. May the truth prevail!?

Moses worked magic; I’ve worked magic. Moses had his purpose. I have my purpose. A timeless soul was lost ages ago to an enemy. I heard he is not to be named, but I call him the Devil: a timeless to not quite timeless being who father’s all lies and stands only in the lie. The purpose of my magic is to fight either the Master of the Dark Arts relative to the supposedly Devil owned craft, the craft of witches, or the Devil himself. Whether or not the magical dagger wielding African is the Devil or was for a moment the Devil, I desire to acquire his soul. So, if the magical dagger wielding African does not sign a contract in blood that not only gives the God of gods, the Lord my God, all of his souls even his soul in addition to waiving all punitive civil and criminal claims that may or may not exist after signing the contract, then I will produce fruit while I can in an attempt to mass suggest, mass dominate, mass persuade, even mass thrall perhaps with a See ya, wouldn’t want to be ya, included( Not Yah, ya!).

The fight I seek is to happen in Clark County Detention Center’s “suicide watch” in fabulous Las Vegas, Nv; that is a jail cell in what I call the city of sainthood, the city of everlasting life, Las Vegas, Nv, the city (I intend to conquer) of Christ: Las Vegas is called the city of sin but is also wonderful, incredible astounding, of or like a fable even fictitious. I say that Las Vegas, Nevada is like Isamustee, in that LV-City is the city of missers among missers, sinners among sinners, an establishment of wiseguys that was at one point in time centered around the family even around families! Conquer, for the sake of righteousness, conquer, defeat iniquity, conquer, destroy the Beast’s affront, conquer the entire Earth on behalf of the kingdom of the Lord. Conquer! If stupid, misjudging beings cause the city of Christ to be unprepared for the end to fossil fuel, do not act like I didn’t tell you that I am a servant, messenger, treasure, and prophet of the God of gods, the Father: Christ’s father. Build a manmade river from the coast of the continent and use desalination and shade to make the desert have plenty of nut trees combine with plenty of laborers that have destroyed the goathead(the thorns that ruin our bike tubes) thorn, thissel, etc. Be truly righteous soldiers and destroy properly even while fearing and loving the Father with all due respect given to the Son!

I’ve used a/my/the mystical craft on three vessels. One of the vessels said seemingly impulsively, like a Tourette’s Syndrome Patient, God lives multiple times daily. I remember him saying “jolly,” once. I know the testimonies will prove the magic is mystical in that they will likely not understand the magic. I understand the magic as laying my left palm on a man’s forehead and my left palm would click to confirm success.

I attached my craft to the symbol of the Dark Arts/the pentagram. I chanted every infernal name of Satan and chanted Yode Hey Vahv Hey, but I don’t believe I chanted our God’s name immediately after the infernal names. Based upon my understanding, and no mere man shall have a deeper understanding than me, the Devil came out of Hell, and Christ trapped him in the flesh of the man who (oh so) unfortunately (for him) was the vessel chosen. The being wielded a magical dagger, was black even though I was told he was white when he killed the flesh of my God ages ago, and caused me to recall the knowledge I have of 50 cent and Onaga, the king of the dragons in Mortal Kombat. I suspect him to be with certainly able to stand in the lie that shoes are magical daggers of the most supreme destructive force and make at least one of the shoes that lie. I beg of humanity to cooperate with me. I suppose I became amused at his humor about many men wanting his death. My glory is merely fighting, win or lose, the enemy in the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients. I plan to wield magic and use a craftality. Lo and behold I cannot do the will of the Father and/or the son without cooperation from constituents of humanity. Somehow I am sure that I will be blamed for failure if I do not get the type of cooperation I have sought since the Lord/the Father put Elijah the Prophets spirit upon my flesh, on camera, at the towers jail in Arizona. I wonder if humanity has living souls. Beings that are basically me in different circumstances. Why do I not get cooperation? The lies of self-righteous, faithless, stubbornly contrary fools?

Please allow me to be the reality I was intended to be. Like the powers that be knew not what they did when they tortured and crucified my Papi\*(Christ), humanity is forever taking away my glory. My entire right side belongs to Christ manifested as the Dragon. My entire left side belongs to Christ manifested as a man: Yeshua Meshiak AKA Jesus Christ. I heard, “that’s me(/Me?) (slave),” when thinking about the white tiger of Yin and Yang. I am like a puppet, toy if you will call me one, of the God of gods and his kin. I’m happy with my existence, and I hope every human being becomes a being of value to the Father like I have. (E=Mc^2)a

For those of you that have worth in mind. Keep Genesis 1:31 in mind. Somehow, someway, rats and cockroaches are good. Perhaps cockroaches are good for parables or lectures about stomping enemies because their cockroaches and we’ve brought them out into the light. I have tried to knife a rat to death. Knifing a rat that was supposed to be a river rat wasn’t what I thought knifing a rat would be like. I had the rap trapped on a sticky trap. I threw him in the trash, and grabbed a 10ish inch blade/knife. I tried to knife him through the heart again and again, over and over again, but the rat’s skin was working like magic. If my lder brother had rat’s skin, he might not have died. A presumable foundation of the world sent assassin stuck a 13 inch blade through his heart. If you disagree with the presumption prove or disprove the presumption. I know the truth will equal justice because knowing the truth is what I need before I go on my affront. I enjoy knowing the truth with certainty. I am sure Brandon Stevenson and the rest of my brothers friends want to know the truth too!

I imagine a sewer rat hyperfanging a man that said God told him to spend hundreds of billions of dollars on mass murder that created orphans and widows. I imagine the sewer rat saying/singing, “Fang bang, lowly proper fang bang, the enemy is acting very strange. Hyperfang!” AND “Fang bang, lofty proper fang bang, the enemy is acting very strange, Hyperfang!” I imagine every Jew living in a divine world under the heavens: in a world of magic and mystery. I imagine them all being a Master Splinter of a kind with four unique ninjas perhaps even ninja turtles. If this thing does come to pass, and I believe this thing might/can, I would enjoy every Jew coming out of their “sewers,” and eradicating the enemies with a hyperfang to their jugular. I imagine the children evolving from Ratatta to Raticate, and having a definition for the words rataliate and eraticate. If not the Jews, then the gentiles. I suppose this thing would make a good movie. Who wouldn’t want 4 cool ninjas uniquely designed even as slaves that behave!

Does Jon Stewart want to sniff an entire universe of cocaine immediately before saying, “That’s how you sniff! If you pigs snort instead of sniffing to celebrate the perfect news, I will not touch your corpse after you die you filthy abominations (if by miracle this thing was all right and proper?/possible- of course!)? Jon Stewart, our God is perfect in all of his ways and will be so for all eternity. Anything is possible with our God. I’m looking forward to the day one sniffs an entire universe of white powder cocaine by faith and through our God. I just wonder what I’d do if I was saving the coke and someone else sniffed the entire universe. Have faith Jon. I believe in Jehovah/Yahweh/our God. If/and/or otherwise when this thing happens, this thing will probably be believe to be something that is to be expected in that this thing happening isn’t/wouldn’t be surprising. Our God wants us to party! Woo WHO!!!!!? Woo me and party! (SAINTS) Sexy Ardently Intelligent Nice Thinking Saints! Come with talent and in rhyme! Make your fruit headable/edible!

It might have been years since I have had the following thought: an entire chapter of sworn affirmations! I am seeking to ensure the word takes root. RIPAS to the government that can and might deprive me of life before I become the reality I was intended to be! Rest In Peace And Security! Pa, pa, pa, papa?, please love me like I’m your only son.

Genesis 1:31, Genesis 1:31, the marijuana, coca, and opiates are good ask anyone, that has read genesis 1:31 (X3 then) People of Earth, read Genesis 1:31.\*\*

Albert Einstein Quotes:

1. (E=Mc^2)a = “Try not to become a man of success. Rather become a man of value.”

Confucius Quotes:

1. (Confucius; confusion?)a = “They who know the truth are not equal to those who love it, and they who love it are not equal to those who delight in it” I hope it=the truth not the cause of the Devil!\*\*(John 8:44)

Holy Scriptures References:

1. Genesis 1:1 = In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. – Holy Bible

2. Numbers 12:6 = And he said, Hear now my words: if there be a prophet among you. I the Lord will make myself known unto him in vision, and will speak unto him in a dream – Holy Bible

3. Matthew 13:57 = And they were offended in him. But Je’-sus said unto them. “A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country and in his own house.” –Holy Bible`

4. Mark 6:4 = But Je’-sus said unto them, “A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.” – Holy Bible

5. John 4:44 = For Je’-sus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. –Holy Bible

6. Proverbs 25:2 = It is the glory of God to conceal a thing, But the honour of kings is to search out a matter. –Holy Bible

7. Genesis 1:31 = And God saw everything that he had made, and , behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. –Holy Bible

8. John 8:44 = “Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Rob’s note on the enemy)\*\*(Matthew 13:39) All my enemies are liars and with mystic matrimony in mind I know, for as long as I AM, all my enemies will always be the Devil, so actively oppose me not. I believe that those that worship in spirit and in truth before or after I die might watch and see the spirit of the enemy! I saw a being I call Lucifer manifest as bars of light like lightning, but I heard the thunder before I saw the light! Lucifer, sometimes you must walk the walk before you talk the talk! This is my love for you, Lucifer!

9. Matthew 13:39 = The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

Rob’s not on the angels) that is “the angels” not any given angel or a specific amount. I consider this verse to mean all angels or otherwise the angels that persevered to the end of the world! Such correctness is proper, but I might have been betrayed by Catholic cowardice!!! That is the lack of destruction apparent!! Lovers, I chose you, call the survival of false Biblical verses Catholic cowardice and say, “If we had the original writings of Christ’s disciples, false translations would already be destroyed today. Catholic cowardice might be directly correlated to the lack of righteousness from Catholics.” I call the lovers respective to this thing, lovers who are like a DnD spell that has yet to come into being called “mass provoke righteousness.” Intelligence, Charisma and skill modifier! I’m a hustler babies, praise me, disability payments have saved the righteous fruit I am producing! Truly, the drugs are an affliction and I must bear it. Just it, don’t fair it. Carrot not honey, rabbit its not funny. Emanuel C’s, Zoro z’s but with D’s I make V’s a magical order, Metal, to a magical order, Medal, a dyslectic type of mystery. Tigger, its not funny, a stolen pair of shoes started the war of the Mexicans the 13s and the 14s, and when I need to dip into the honey, I no longer look back, Tigger I’ve done the impossible and as a matter of fact. I stuck my penis is something that I thought I caught HIV from, so tigger, that SAINTS is mine and I’m not sharing. Since your still here, consider this a warning, They call me chainsaw Tiger, and Winner the Fool, as if I am the tool. So TIgger, if that is your real name, run, tigger, tigger, tigger, tigger, ruuuuuun!!! (insert Final Fantasy Victory Song) Sometimes I could swear that I am ignorant, if I couldn’t do that why would I say I AM!? I don’t think I’m less stupid that I am foolish! I foresee many showing fear openly because they realize, I am the idiot, that has been made to be, a weapon wielded by the Father/the Lord, and I hope I am his sword because the Bible told me, the sword of the Lord will not return to the respective sheath. I have reason to believe the word that is the last two letters of shit, need to be destroyed because the Devil is the cause of \_ \_. (John 8:44)

Dictionary Definitions:

1. Papi Rob’s) father, male parent, dad, daddy, instructor, etc.

Note from Rob) I am the author, FYI, and I have a dream where Every Chomo dies. My God, the Lord, commanded respect before time began, and imagine Christ manifesting as something that is determined by him to be, exactly what he wants to be to destroy every being of darkness that would make mandatory him being tortured and crucified to save all humanity. I know the delusion of the Lord is strong, for I have heard that since you have departed from the truth and loved the lie, I will come with strong delusion. I swear I heard there are no end to his days and believe the topic to be me, but I might not be the man with the deepest understanding because I believed the one who would be the man with the deepest understanding is the man of sin, but his fate is perdition. To every of the sexiest women of all time, the Sade’s of every age and every SAINTS that has deep respect for every real son of man! If you don’t defeat an enemy of man you’re not a son of man, so women even if my flesh is no longer alive, if you want to be me, defeat Every Chomo. My fruits are my blessing to my people. My enemies Will be proven to be liars. I love you, I hate humanity. I know that people wouldn’t care if I ended up homeless again. I know humanity is about themselves and their own, unless you considered one of the children. I hate the morally reprehensible work or be deprived of life like plan that causes the cares of the world to take away the intention the Lord has for a son of man’s reality!

Every Chomo I struck like a thief, I Robbed you of being everything you probably wanted to be when you were like age 3 living heavenly and ending up trapped in a reality where soldiers/women won’t allow the men to be the executioners of every chomo like men want to be! And I affirm every man that is not righteous is not one of the men! If you disagree, when the founding father’s of America are in judgment with me gloriously, remember, I told you via my fruit what the truth is! That being written understand every enemy has been smitten and will be Every Chomo for as long as they actively, oppose the supreme reality. I know some will likely believe that they will get to the supreme reality, ultimately, but what about me and those who respect the supreme reality, to me, the powers that be, won’t allow me to be, part of the supreme or ultimate reality! My flesh has less than 70 or 80 years left in reality, I have inhaled so many blunts a Cuban too, that I intend to eat plenty of organic fruits and vegetables for the living enzymes. Remember, I told you Christ crowned me and I am telling you the cure for cancer is part of a vision of the supreme reality reigning supreme on Earth! Organic fruits and vegetables being grown by many to most of humanity. I will do my best to create the weapons against the enemy, so that after the enemies start with their lies and deception in order to destroy all truth from the streets, I and all of my lovers beat them at the war I will be fighting for the rest of my life.

CHAPTER 42

**“Love” and   
the Dragon’s Word(s)**

I am a prophet of the God of gods, the Lord or lords, the one true God, Jehovah A.K.A. the living God I AM A.K.A. Jealous A.K.A. God Almighty A.K.A. Yahweh. By prayer and through faith I’ve received a kingdom, a daughter of the Lord our God, the God of gods, the Lord of lords… Yahweh. Yahweh’s daughter is a spirit and I’ve founded my kingdom upon her. Her true name is unknown to me at this time, but I call her Alibu.

Christ is a man and a spirit. He manifested himself to me and spoke to me. I prayed for Christ to have a separate\* manifestation of himself: an ancient, immortal, pure evil, magical dragon created before time began that is so intelligent he would commit suicide if there wan’t an end to all stupidity. I wanted him to have all the treasure of being pure evil, but be pure good too. So, the Dragon, the proper name of the aforementioned\* separate manifestation\* of Christ, is already or will become pure good when he does indeed forever have all the treasure of being pure evil.

The Dragon spoke to me while showing his face to me. He said, “You will hear me; how can this be?” His face was part of the unholy/iron/modified iron Trax train. During the course of time I heard the name of the Lord/I AM invoked and then the words that I do not want treated as vanity said. The thing I heard was, “I have waited from the beginning for this day. I am the Dragon, not the Devil, Lucifer is not me(Me?). Lucifer was my best friend, but now, I count him as an enemy. I am the ancient (One?) one: created before time began, and I take as a disciple Elijah Don Quickwti, the (grandson?) grand son of man. In absolute darkness Lucifer cannot stand, he forgets who he is and acts like a madman. I have a commandment (…)9for humanity?)(E=Mc^2)a Bring an end to all stupidity.”

I heard “I thought I was ready(for time to begin) once.” I also heard, “I waited until I wanted to kill myself before beginning time(/time began?). The message of the royal Dragon A.K.A. the Lord’s family dragon, is I am not the Devil, nor am I Lucifer. The Devil is the father of all lies and the cause thereof, a murderer from the very beginning.\*\*(John 8:44) There is no truth in the Devil, and he only stands in the lie. I believe the Dragon has already committed suicide\*/killed\* himself, because he knows there will be no end to all stupidity. I believe he lives through unholy material such as iron or modified iron:steel. I believe he lives through magic.

I heard, “I would go as far as to burn in Hell for all eternity, to see the will be done of the being that created me.” Before you go and disrespect Christ’s separate manifestation, realize most people would not even go as far as to live the holy life prescribed by the creator/obey the instruction of the Torah. Before you unjustly hate/murder the Dragon/separate manifestation of Christ, justly hate/destroy\* those that ruin life on Earth\*/earth\*\*\*(Genesis 1:1) by their disobedience to the Father. I have fulfilled my obligation to report the truth. Reality seems to be something like my lack of recollection of my prayers until recently was an act of God. I’m an idiot pray for me. Respect the Dragon. Why do you think he had 1/3 of the angels or even 2/3? Because 1/3/ plus 2/3 doesn’t equal one without God(/One?/one?)?\*\*(Deuteronomy 6:4 and Zechariah 14”9)

I imagine a bunch of people who do not even keep the instruction of the Torah/their God acting with a self righteous\* presumption of all correctness as they burn body and soul in everlasting Hellfire. Like warriors that lunge onto a sword , I imagine these disobedient\*/Blasphemous\*/irreverent\* enemies of the Lord my God lunging onto Jehovah/the Lord/I AM/Yahweh/Yahuah/Jealous/the God of gods/the weapon of my kingdom. I imagine people looking at a real devil, one of the 12 disciples of Christ, then seeing a real dragon (even one?) and saying, “The Dragon has a big head and wings. The Devil looks like a human. Angels are spirits or energy beings. Therefore a dragon is a dragon and looks like a dragon. A devil is a devil and looks like a devil. An angel is an angel and looks like an angel; however, we will not let the truth be dictated by facts. We are all correct beings and we know everything. The glory of God is in concealment and secret keeping,\*\*(Proverbs 25:2) therefore, there is not a mystery unknown to us; we are all correct beings and the Lord has come with strong delusion,, so we should believe the lie. The Dragon is not only a dragon, but he is also the Devil (cough the enemy) Let’s deroot the problem by murdering Christ again! If he’s still alive we just have to be stupid forever and he will commit suicide. If we find him, we will slay him. We heard your fear like a distant scream, reality is going to be a blood bath in the blood of a pure sacrifice. We are burning in Hellfire, so our actions are not our fault; we’re just murdering Christ again, because somehow we never know what we do, but we know we have already tortured and crucified Christ! If we could go back and do the crucifixion again, we would; because the crucifizion of the only son of God was good, righteous, just, and certainly stupid. Stupidity has more potential than the imagination.”(Confucious; confusion?)a(WJ:D) (I WAS MOCKING THOSE THAT I BELIEVE WILL TARGET THE DRAGON AND ATTEMPT TO CAUSE HIM TO DIE LIKE THE CHILDREN OF THE DEVIL TARGETED CHRIST AND CAUSED HIM TO BE CRUCIFIED. WHEN I WROTE THESE I WAS SCRIPTING ANIMATIONS WHERE I PUT WORDS IN THE MOUTHS OF THE POWERFUL)

Einstein Quotes:

1. (E=Mc^2)a = “Two things are infinite: the universe and human stupidity; and I’m not sure about the universe.”

Confucius Quotes:

1. (Confucius; confusion?) = if you see what is right and fail to act on it, you lack courage.

Holy Scriptures References:

1. John 8:44 = Ye are of your father the devil; and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. – Holy Bible

Rob’s comment) Cousin it? (WJ:D)

2. Genesis 1:1 = in the beginning God created the heaven and the earth –Holy Bible

3. Deuteronomy 6:4= Hear, O is’ra-el: the Lord our God is one Lord –Holy Bible

4. Zechariah 14:9 = And the Lord shall be King over all the earth; in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name on.

5. Proverbs 25:2 = It is the glory of God to conceal a thing, but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

Dictionary Definitions:

1. Separate a) not joined, united etc.; severed b) distinct\*; individual c) not shared Rob’s)dissimiliar in nature or being

2. Distinct a) not a like b) separate c) clearly perceived or marked off d)unmistakable; definite

3. Individual a) existing as a separate thing or being; single –adj b) of, for, by, or relating to a single person or thing – adj c) a single thing or being –n

4. Aforementioned a) mentioned before

5. Manifestation a)a manifesting or being manifested b)something that manifests\* or is manifested

6. Manifest(s) a)apparent to the senses or the mind; obvious –adj b)to show plainly; reveal –vt

7. Suicide a) the act of killing oneself intentionally

8. Kill(ed) a) to cause the death of; slay –vt b) to destroy; put an end to –vt c) to defeat or veta (legislation0 –vt d) to spend (time) on trivial matters-vt e) to turn off (an engine, etc) –vt f)to stop publication of –vt g)the act of killing –n h) an animal or animals killed –n Rob’s) to deprive of life

9. Destroy a)to tear down; demolish b) to ruin c) to do away with d)to kill Rob’s) to bring an end to

10. Earth Rob’s) the planet I was born on

11. Earth Rob’s) the place of residence below heaven on which life exists apart from the heavens.

CHAPTER 43

**“Love” and Lucifer’s Word(s)**

The holy scriptures must be taught to the youth, lest they not know the truth. Keeping Christ’s words, King David’s words, King Solomon’s words, Moses’ words and my words out of public school is misjudgment/stupid. The following are four Holy Bible quotes relevant to Lucifer’s word(s):

1. Deuteronomy 6:4 = Hear, O Is’-ra-el: the Lord our God is one Lord. –Holy Bible

2. Zechariah 14:9 = And the Lord shall be king over all the Earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one. –Holy Bible

3. Zephaniah 1:2-3 = I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the Lord. I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked: and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the Lord – Holy Bible

4. Isaiah 42:14 = I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

The mode of the word(s) ought not be controversial, rather the word of God ought to be taught to children and kept\*\*(Luke 11:28). A timeless enemy existed. I heard he is not quite timeless after I attached my craft to his. The enemy fathers all lies! He is timeless or not quite timeless. Lucifer is calling any and/or all capable beings to manipulate the heart of those that are/he that is capable of causing the zeal and enthusiasm of purity to rain down on those under heaven. I suppose many will assume the word is a word to angels to manipulate the heart of the Lord and cause him to at once consume and destroy the zeroes/those without eternal life.

Lucifer said, “I am Lucifer. This is an order from the highest decree; manipulate the heart (of the Lord) and rain down like manna the zeal and enthusiasm of purity. If you are my elect, divide zero by one. Manipulate the heart and purify everyone.” This is a separate mode, but is better, so I went with this way of delivering the word of Lucifer.

My concern is that children have been betrayed like I was. They might think zero is love because of tennis, but the Bible says love is one not zero. Correct tennis. My conviction is that without the word of God being taught to children, children might be possessed by the Devil and certainly shepherded by Devil possession. When the Devil possess somebody, the is not truth in them because the Devil has no truth in him and stands only in a lie. So, the prosperity of abominations, to me, comes from a mass sherpherding of human beings to believe lies that they are indeed an abomination even though their abominable state is caused by the Devil. Cautiously destroy those possessed by the Devil. Do so by faith and deed,; be fruitful! I know of a man that has a technology that can destroy a computer through electronics. Put all alleged truths that are not believed entirely to the test; allow righteousness to be the guide while using judgment and truth to determine what actions are to be desired. The Lord life in our hearts once received is through righteousness, truth and judgment. The way of kings is through judgment. What is a king that doesn’t judge whether or not a thing is righteous? OR is not judging possible for a king? I judge and demand righteousness. Others say they don’t judge yet constitute the legal affront against marijuana, coca, and opiates being part of the supreme reality on Earth.

Holy Scripture References:

1. Luke 11:28 = But he said, “Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

CHAPTER 44

**“Love” and the Devil’s Commandment?**

I have reason to believe the following are the Devil’s commandments:

1. Don’t go to Hell\*.(hell\*?)

2. Go to heaven\*\*\*(Genesis 1:31)(Heaven\*?)

I wanted to add a commandment of the Devil: “Not to be known,” but I decided against doing so. I’m not sure that is his third, but I have reason to believe the first two are his. If you go to Hell(hell?), his domain, you disobeyed his commandment, and the punishment is unknown to me. If you’re not allowed in heaven(Heaven?), you disobeyed his commandment and the punishment is unknown to me. The Devil is the enemy. Don’t worship the Devil, but strongly like that is love him.

I imagine the people saying, “The Devil sounds like many, so wise, insightful, and carring. I suppose he’s an homosexual who licks asshole, takes penis in the asshole, and sucks penis. South Park, the cartoon, seems to agree. I chanted love songs to him/the Devil.\*\*(Matthew 5:44 and Luke 6:27, 3) I suppose the Devil is going to go to heaven. I suppose that I put the spirit of love in him via song, and I suppose Saddam Hussein put semen into him via shlong while saying, “Shhhh. Shhh. Devil, shhhlong, Devil, plenty shhlong.

I imagine beings being foced out of Hell(hell?) and warned about returning because of the Devil’s commandment. I imagine many devils will demand entrance into heaven(Heaven?), out of reverence for the Devil. I imagine the devils among us preaching about going to heaven(Heaven?) instead of Hell9hell?). How will the heathen escape the condemnation of Hell? I put the words in parenthesis, because I was unsure as to what the Devil’s commandments are exactly.

Holy Scriptures References:

1. Genesis 1:1 = In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2. Matthew 5:44 = But I say unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

3. Luke 6:27 = But I say unto you which hear, love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

4. Luke 6:35 = But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward hall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

Dictionary Definitions:

1. Hell Rob’s) the Devil’s domain.

2. Domain a) territory under one government or ruler b) field of activity or influence

3. hell a) the state or place of total and final separation from God and so of eternal misery and suffering, arrived at by those who are unrepentant in grave sin. b) any place or condition of evil, pain, etc. Rob’s) a state of mind or otherwise a place of eternal separation from the Lord/God of gods/the being perfect in all of his ways and so for all eternity: disrespecting the Lord/God of gods/the being perfect in all of his ways and so for all eternity causes the disrespector\* to go to hell. In theory, perhaps certainly, 1/3 + 2/3 does not equal one in hell.

4. Disrespector Rob’s) used with the intended purpose to identify a being that disrespects that which is worthy of respect.

5. heaven Rob’s) on Earth, all that is above the earth especially the sky; the location of the thrown of the Lord of all the Earth and earth. Cleanliness from spiritual abomination including but not limited to the inadvertent spread of abominable filth is a trait of heaven. A proper temple of the Lord has a roof above the clouds.

6. Heaven Rob’s) the kingdom of God; Heaven is located within.

CHAPTER 45

**“Love” and Lucifer’s Commandments?**

I have reason to believe the following are Lucifer’s commandments:

1. Don’t wage war with Me(me?)

2. If you wage war with Me(me?), lose properly.

3. Respect me(Me?).

Whether you consider Me to be a legion of legions of angels or demons, you are advised to lose properly if you wage ware with Me. If you wage war with Me, fight prudently and if your going to lose, lose properly: properly is relative to the thing that is your loss of flesh. Who will say whether Lucifer is fighting for the forces of Heaven or Hell? Who knows the truth the whole truth and nothing but the truth? I know that coercing me to swear to that impossible to keep oath, makes people an enemy of righteousness and a deliberate offense against righteousness prevailing as righteous even like righteousness should. My advice to the scribes and warful servants of the scribes is to submit to I AM or destroy your own soul. Do something good with your life! I suppose humanity will know the truth the whole truth and nothing but the truth when time ends or stops.

I heard, “I would never lose a war if my soldiers lost properly.” I put the words of his commandments in parenthesis because I am unsure as to what Lucifer’s exact commandments are/what was meant when they were delivered. I imagine Lucifer as an angelic being. I also imagine him as a target of dark magic. I don’t entirely understand his commandments, but I chose to present them as far away from his supposed reasoning relative to misjudgment as I could. Who is Lucifer compared to Me: the legion of legion of angels in servitude to Michael or in servitude to the Dragon(demons)? Is Lucifer really a one being super force so perfect at war he needs no help or views all help to be incompetent?

CHAPTER 46

**“Love” and the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients**

The duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients is not a duel like the one I suppose devil’s contrived,\* rather the duel/duel is of my design: a nude fight to the death where the more righteous duelist automatically wins the soul of the other duelist. I heard something like every or all the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients were fought in jail cells, and I am glad I heard because that is Ideal for me. This duel/Duel is treasure to the righteous and out to be the supreme or ultimate end to any dispute among kings or rulers. If you’re so righteous and you’re a king or ruler, then fight those that oppose you in the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients, and stop sending mercenaries to fight wars you start. Fight the king or ruler that opposes you in the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients! I hereby challenge every king and/or ruler that opposes me to the duel of the anciens/Duel of the Ancients. I have my own kingdom, whether or not the kings of the King of kings are respected, comprehended, and supported. I am more righteous than any and all of the Earth’s current kings, rulers, and/or leaders whether or not they acknowledge the truth: they are not doing the will of the Lord, giving him the glory due to his name, etc. All service to the God of gods is service to me. I’m that kind of servant! ( You Think notters!) I dislike having to speak to stop just about any given human being from going on the offense while presuming reality to be something reality isn’t. The Devil is a reality.

The duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients is righteous, but the adversary: Satan and his self-righteous\* minions\*/slaves of sin oppose me and my duel/Duel. I imagine the devils or otherwise every devil that has ever infiltrated high places of power and authority discussing the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients. I imagine one devil saying, “so, the ancient duel is back in discussion on Earth.” I imagine another replying, “Yes, the lies they contrive will likely be amusing.” I imagine another saying, “Yes, a duel of lies to see who can be like God: the greatest of all deceivers.” I imagine every devil saying at once, “Who is like God:the greatest of all deceivers? He fathers all lies and is the cause thereof, a mere liar only empowers his genius\*” I imagine Judas saying, “Jesus is like God: the greatest of all deceivers. His bastard disciples convinced the whole world he was crucified, not me! That devil. Mu, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha-\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_! May the best deceiver win.”

I have drafted the following legally\* binding\* contract\* waiving\* all\* punitive\* civil\* and criminal\* claims\* that may\* or may not\* arise\* from the duel/Duel. To all that want to be part of the Kingdom of Alibu: Be me, conquer the entire Earth by the will and for the will of the Lord! If you would not fight as even like I fight our enemies, in the Duel of the Ancients, your neither allowed in my kingdom nor are you a member of my Army. You MUST be me to be allowed to be a member of my kingdom. Desiring people would be the destruction of my kingdom. The Duel/duel is treasure. The outline is as follows:

This is a legally binding contract waiving all punitive civil and criminal claims that may or may not arise from the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients between Robert Michael Becker A.K.A. Elijah Don Quickwit A.K.A. Chink Eyeam Controversy Gehovah Tsidkeny A.K.A. the treasure of I AM/Jehovah/the Lord/Jealous/Yahweh A.K.A.Sane Song the Mystic A.K.A. the pride of I AM/Jehovah/the Lord/Jealous/Yahweh) and (??? A.K.A. He who is not to be named A.K.A. “the man I’d pay every penny I have to fight me” A.K.A. the being that reminded me of Onaga: the king of the dragons from Mortal Kombat A.K.A. a horned devil with 666 written on his forhead A.K.A. the being that was finger banging 6,6,6.

By signing below the two duelists affirm they have read and understood the contract and intend to fight a nude fight to the death in a “no way out unless one of the duelists die” jail cell in the Clark County Detention Center’s “suicide watch room” in fabulous Las Vegas, Nevada. By signing in blood each duelist affirms they state their soul upon the truth and affirm that they, if and only if the other duelist is judged by the God of gods, the Lord of lords, the one true God, Jehovah\*\*(Psalm 83:18) A.K.A. the living God I AM A.K.A. the Lord\*\*(Deuteronomy 4:35) A.K.A. Jealous\*\*(Exodus 34:14) A.K.A. Yahweh to be more righteous, willingly give their soul to the other duelist. Furthermore, by signing in blood, both duelist affirm their life is bound to the contract and if they are judged by the aforementioned righteous judge\*\*(Psalm 7:11) the God of gods\*\*(Deuteronomy 10:17), the Lord of lords(Deuteronomy 10:17), the one true God: Jehovah A.K.A. the living God I AM A.K.A. the Lord A.K.A. Jealous A.K.A. Yahweh to be less righteous, they affirm that their soul is better possessed by a more righteous being.

X. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 🡪

X. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 🡪

Holy Scripture References:

1. Psalm 83:18 = that men may know that thou, whose name is Je-Ho’-Vah, art the most high over all the earth. – Holy Bible

2. Deuteronomy 4:35 = Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightiest know that the Lord he is God: there isnone else beside him. –Holy Bible

3. Exodus 34:14 = For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: --Holy Bible

4. Psalm 7:11= God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked everyday –Holy Bible

Rob’s note) When reality is such that violently executing a chomo or a murderer is illegal, the violent criminals tazering, sedating, and cremating or otherwise burning disfiguring and burying is illegal, but righteous. Are the rightoues really destroyed by lack of knowledge as to what the cost of justice ought to be? I believe all of the men have the law written in their hearts. A man who sticks his penis in a boys asshole deserves to die, and if he tries to convince children they should desire such a thing, his soul deserves to be destroyed! Remember I told you and heard, “a man who says to a child, ‘a penis penetrating the asshole feels good’ ought to have their soul destroyed!

5. Deuteronomy 10:17 = For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, mighty and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

Dictionary Definitions:

1. Contrive(d) a) to think up; devise\* b) to make inventively c) to bring about: manage

2. Devise a) to work out or create (a plan, device, etc.)

3. Self-righteous a) regarding oneself as being morally superior to others: smugly virtuous.

4. Minion(s) a) a favorite, esp. one who is a servile follower: term of contempt. b) a subordinate official,

5. Genius a) particular spirit or nature of a nation, place, age, etc. –n b) natural ability; strong inclination (for) –n c) great mental capacity and inventice ability –n d) one having such capacity or ability

6. Legal(ly) Rob’s) pertaining\* to law a)of or based upon law b) permitted by law c) of or for lawyers

7. Pertain(ing) a) to belong; be connected or associated b) to be appropriate c) to have reference

8. Bind(ing) a) a thing that binds, as a bond, a tape, the covers and backing of a book, or a cohesive substance –n b)that binds, obligates, etc. –adj

9. Contract a) an agreement between two or more people, esp. a written one enforceable by law.

10. Waiving(waive) a) to give up or forgo\*(a right etc.) b)to post pone; deter

11. Forgo a) to do without; abstain from; give up.

12. All a) the whole quantity of [all the gold] –adj b) every one of [all men] –adj c) the greatest possible [in all sincerity] –adj d) any {beyond all doubt] –adj e) alone; only [all work and no play] –adj

13. Punitive a)inflicting, or concerned with, punishment

14. Civil a) of a citizen or citizens b) polite c) of citizens in matters not military or religious d) having to do with the private rightes of individuals.

15. Criminal a) having the nature of crime. b) relating to or guilty of crime.

16. Claim(s) a) a claiming –n b) a right to something –n c) something claimed –n d) an assertion –n e) to demand as rightfully belonging to one –vt(Rob’s comment. I hereby claim all of the Lord’s property and execute those that do not and will not do the will of the Lord chimerically.) f) to require; desire [to claim attention] –vt g) to assert –vt

17. May a) used to express I) possibility [it may rain] II) permission [you may go] III contingency\* [they died that we may be free] IV a wish or hope [may he live]

18. Contingency a) dependence on chance b) a possible or chance event

19. Not a) in no manner, to no degree, etc.

20. Arise a) to get up as from sleeping b) to ascend c) to come into being d) to result (from)

CHAPTER 47

**“Love” Dragons, Underwater White Tigers, Lions Worthy of Being Wrestled For Fun, and Yin & Yang.**

How many white tigers drwoned in Noah’s days? Does Leviathan look like an underwater white tiger? How long can a white tiger hold his/her breath? I have seen the Dragon and an underwater white tiger reminds me of him. When I look at the face of an underwater white tiger as found on www.google.com’s images, I wonder if there is a baptism that would bring out that look on their face permanently. Seriously, I wonder if calling an underwater white tiger a Leviathan is plausible or even just.

I was working on a song that wend, Yin or Yang, play the game… drown the, drown the tiger, but now I think baptize, baptize the tiger. I was just amused, but I don’t want white tigers drowned. My point was make them permanently look like they do when their underwater. I think of, “true colors, that’s why I love you,” lyrics from some song. I imagine pulling all their teeth and claws, then making tigger wrestling an official activity of my kingdom. If only I could feed them straw… don’t act like Christ is the King of kings, is your King and you do not have a kingdom! I suppose prophesy will be fulfilled by making lion wrestling an official activity and creating a straw they can eat with the other straw eaters.\*\*(Isaiah 65:25) If I can eat a woman’s panties and the panties nourish my body, I’m sure a lion can eat straw. I imagine Dave Chapelle making a joke about wrestling tigers being a white man’s fantasy, but I figure he might wrestle one if the hosts were doing so and a white tiger strangled his father.

I believe Christ manifested as the Dragon represents Yang, and Christ the life giver represents Yin; however, the intelligence has been altered. I was certain that Yin was the white tiger.life giver and Yang the Dragon/destroyer, but before the Devil seemed to have come out of hell, I was experiencing what I believed was counter intelligence; Yin was the Dragon and Yang was the white tiger. After the Devil comes out of Hell, I experienced the affirmation that Yin was indeed the white tiger and Yang the Dragon. I felt relieved because I believed that in the end, I would be the only person that believed the truth: Yin is the white tiger! I called the enemy who took the timeless being that killed the flesh of the God of gods in a stick fight ages ago and took his soul, the white tiger impersonating Yang. I believed the enemy was a white tiger/life giver(/creator?) that was a square triangle with an idiotic, stupid, retard as the three respective sides of the triangle; by a supposed “cheat” the 4th part of the triangle was an Alpha All-Mighty God. I supposed he was amused with defeating the Father in the flesh ages ago in a stick fight with a triangle that was an idiot/distraction, stupid/sacrificial lamb/sacrifice, and a retard/strategist. I have reason to want to believe that a 1/3 + 2/3 = 1 in statistics is tied into a seemingly lawless craft on right triangles, squares, a relative circle, and deception. I believe the Devil is and will always be the greatest of all deceivers. When possessed by the Devil there is no truth in him or you, and the thought in your head, though untrue, is believed to be yours because there is no truth in the Devil/being that is possession you! LEARN THE LESSON WHETHER YOU’RE A FOOL OR NOT A FOOL; LEARN!

As geeky, nerdy, and strange as reality may seem, the Triforce of Zelda: a Link to the Past might have, by act of Christ, been tied into the knowledge of the craft. I do not believe I have the time and resources to take what I know of craft and tie the knowledge into the known formylas of the universe, but I would if I could. I believe the relative mystery can unravel how the Alpha, the Omega, the First, the Last, the Beginning, and the End is part of the two triangles in a/an circle/eternity that is the star of David! Because of my experience and faith, I desire to have written that Big Ricks, might be an ace in the hole of the aforementioned 6 part being even if the Big and the Ricks is the being that just shows up and kills all of the enemies of the Alpha, the Omega, the First, the Last, the Beginning, and the End, when they would otherwise prevail. I caution the reader with this and say my auto biography ought to be read by all humanity. I want to make is a simplified autobiography. I give my knowledge, and perhaps my children will be able to complete my work. I am being oppressed to death. The psychiatrists are actively opposing me/are my enemies. They believe lies! I strongly dislike there I hate. I do the will of the Lord/I AM/Yahweh…God, our God, therefore I am a being with no end to my days. I think therefore my actions are special. I suppose I believe the truth when I hear the truth, therefore I suppose I don’t believe in mistakes.

I told the psychiatrists the Lord descended upon my flesh on camera even he put his, a spirit of his possession upon my flesh on camera, even Elijah the Prophets spirit was put upon my flesh on camera, and they didn’t call the media, call the church, and say, “we are not right 100 percent of the time; you shouldn’t believe 100 percent of our medicated patients are incorrect about reality, and you should cooperate with a man that is a text book case of schizophrenia who claims the Lord has cured/cleanse his brain.” This faithless and perverse generation crucified Christ and declared the crucifixion good and necessary; they deprived a tape from EVERY CHILD that is born in the future who would have otherwise believe in spirits being real if not in everything that Is true and real. They deprived the physicist of a tape that might have been the key to a unified theory of physics: specifically exactly how spirits are defined by the laws of the universe. I want and faithfully pursue shoving (a) spiky object(s) into the asshole of those who active oppose the aforementioned blessings upon humanity. I feel certain that there will not be a human being who dies and realizes that reality is what I have said reality is even SOCKS, that does not mourn the loss of that recording. I HATE, DESPISE, but for some reason seem to believe my animosity isn’t what my animosity used to be. Perhaps the reality of stupidity being an excuse that justifies all actions of human beings placates my animosity.

I imagine a world where life givers understand that misjudgment and misjudment’s excuse, stupidity warrants destruction. Reality is like exterminating cockroaches with chemical, cheat, and/or any other recognizable signatures being scanned for via satellites. Identifying the complete problem is a step that is coupled with the job of destroying the cockroach. I suppose we ought to have a few (2-5) to a few few (4-25) places where cockroaches are studied for cautions sake. We do not have all intelligence gathered or otherwise considered, so be cautious. Cats hiss, cockroaches hiss, but if the Dragon hissed at you, I suppose reality would be destruction incorporated in a sound, yet a cat’s hiss seems like the hiss comes from a heart that wants destruction. If you’re a car, target I AM’s/the Lord’s/Jehovah’s/Yahweh’s/Yahuah’s/Jealous’ enemies (those that actively oppose him and “get down with the hisses!”/hiss at all of them! If you have hand signs that have significant meaning, fulfill prophesy and show the hand sign when you hiss at them. It shall come to pass that no living man will actively oppose the God of gods, the Lord of lords…Yahweh. If you want to see Christ in the flesh, be alive during a time where there isn’t any opposition to his father’s will. Consider that last sentence the 10 commandment’s that Moses smashed put back together miraculously. RESTORE, RESTORE, RESTORE or stop acting like Christ is going to show up! RESTORATION MUST COME FIRST! SHALL BIG RICKS BRING THE RESTORATION! THE EXECUTION OF EVERY CHOMO!?

Holy Scripture References:

1. Isaiah 65:25 = The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent’s meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER 48

**“Love” and Were John   
and Christ Right? Is a   
Pagan God our Enemy?**

I do not like asking questions I already know the answer too. If I knew whether or not a Pagan God is the enemy, I would not ask. I know that Iran’s people have chanted death to America, and reportedly prophesied that the Lord’s first born Israel would be destroyed in 25 years. So, is all of the Lord’s children going to be destroyed by Pagan God worshipping fools in the minds of Iranians? How many times are human beings going to do something like destroy the God of gods’ first born, only begotten\* son, etc. A begotten son is a legitimate end to one or more of the begetter’s enemies.

Christ said, “Blessed are the pure of heart for they shall see God\*\*(Matthew 5:8).” John wrote, “No man hath seen God at any time\*\*(1 John 4:12) I swear God made himself known to me in vision. I have seen a spirit/God, if you will accept reality, ebb onto/into his thrown above galaxies lined up like corn rows are lined up to a farmer even seemingly with at least one more dimension to the respective crop. I was on a flight from Salt Lake City to New York City. I saw the vision as clear as I’m sure Christ’s disciples saw Moses and Elijah\*\*(Matthew 7:13 and Mark 9:4), For John to be right, No man would have to be a proper name or time would have to be quite the mystery, because Christ was right. I am pure hearted, and I have seen the Lord our God.

In all fairness, I want to/must say that I heard the enemy that killed our God’s flesh and took his soul ages ago said, “I am God.” when he took our God’s soul. I heard the thing occurred in an age where one could only die in a fight, and I heard the fight was a “stick right.” There are sticks of gum, so I suppose a “stick fight” has a broad spectrum of weapons that could be used. Perhaps Moses’ staff/stuck was the Lord’s weapon! Perhaps Moses’ miracles were the stick fight, and somehow, someway a dark magic stick of an Egyptian God or some other Pagan God caused Christ’s crucifixion! I hope to speak on behalf of all humanity when I say, I desire the end to all human stupidity or otherwise the justification of wrong doing that goes along with being stupid. Perhaps the secret was that the Lord got hit once with the dark magic stick, and that sealed his fleshes fare. Perhaps the Lord was so old he wanted to die. I heard he did not want to change Voodoo, even “I did not want to change Voodoo.” I suppose Voodoo is a life giving craft where love making can last all eternity in 15 minutes of sexual conduct with a healthy and mature woman.

The magical dagger wielding African I believe was the vessel containing the enemy relative to this chapter, not only reminded me of Onaga: the king of the dragons from Mortal Kombat when he apparently came out of Hell, but he reminded me of a very old white tiger on a walker like thing, and 50 Cent. I thought he was telling a joke or something like that. I was thinking many men, many, many, many, many men want to kill me, not I’ve got the magic stick. I challenged him to a nude fight to the death where we both have my flesh as the vessel, I figured that was the most prudent. I have smoke many times, but I haven’t inhaled a reptile, (WJ:D) If your black of skin, remember I heard “he was white” then after I challenge him to a nude fight to the death in my flesh, he chose a black man as the vessel. If I am not allowed to fight this man in the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients, tell me what I have to do to cause the miracle of cooperation relative to the fight. I’ll submit to a tag team strap on rape competition where dominatrix’s are raping my asshole 128 or so times. I’ll submit to being dipped in shit and rolled in crackers. Even though I was told “No Mamas weigh” by the homies, I’ll suck your penis for the relative cooperation. Just make the first duel happen and I’ll kiss the ass and suck the penis of every man who made the fight happen and desires me too. I remember a homie saying he would suck a dick for a cigarette, but I suppose the words were a lie or perhaps some kind of prophecy. Tell me how to make this miracle, cooperation from a faithless and stubbornly contrary generation, occur! What moves this generation? Righteousness made manifest by and through the use of money because neither I nor Christ own a bank or printing press!

As a second fight, I want to fight Mr. P.I.G. AKA Every Chomo. He is a white man with a strange head. He is a Correction Officer of New York City, AKA Hell on Earth! When I was allegedly sent to Hell because I was a chomo victim who swore I’d never masturbate, but was triggering a chemical release in my brain at age 7ish because of a chomo< Robert Jennings, I was sentenced to Hell. Apparently Hell had to come to me because I was not guilty of a lower realm of Hell for my masturbation. When I was in 24 hour confinement in New York Jail, I recognized reality to be what reality was, a mystery of forces that didn’t make sense. In my head I was singing a song that is forbidden because of human temptation and the betrayal of children relative to their sin. That being said, the following is what I was thinking. I wanted to call a gangster and say a couple of different things or an attorney and say a couple of different things. I believed I had 8 minutes and the hellions were going to listen. I had the truth said in my mind in about 20ish seconds, then I had 7ish minutes to explain details. Basically I was going to call Las Vegas, and declare a mafia holy war!

The song I was going to sing to the supposed crack head was a joke, I’m a wild joker. I do not want to tell the joke and not get cooperation because the Devil shepherds people with possession. I also am honest and forthright by desire and deed. I desire every human being to be like me if not me. I desire every human being to be a treasure of the God of gods! The words that are the joke is, last night, I took my first crack hit, now I am at the bottom of the bottomless pit. I’m in the secret place. I’ve found the Devil himself; he’s trying to murder me, but I don’t sleep my sleep was all an allusion, I was traveling forward in time. Reality was and crack is not to be smoked, if you want to consume coca, don’t abuse coca. Unfortunately, self-righteous fools deprived the supreme reality of life by not allowing parties to include healthy doses of things like marijuana, coca, opiates, and peyote. I demand justice! Not the deprivation of life human beings call justice, no I demand righteousness. Just because the government crucified Christ, does not mean the justice system can make victims of the rest of us and be justified even supported by complacent fools because life is what life is. SOCKS even. I say they ruin life on Earth and then blame life on Earth!

I suppose “God” believed he/she was keeping the timeless commandment of our God by taking his soul after killing his flesh. To me, the truth is the Devil standing in a lie! The point of this chapter is to express once unknown knowledge and capture my voice while doing so. I believe John was either talking about a different God then my God, the God of gods, or he is wrong. So, I simply state that he’s wrong; perhaps he’s a schlemiel\* victimized by the Devil, a schlep\*, or a schmaltz\* writer who did something like give a momento to the impure/everyman/everyone. To me he represents a possible schism.\* I figure they will call me Wacky Duck, because I not only call despicable those who teach as certainty things that are against the truth of Christ’s words, even the law in the hearts of men, but I believe always having a draft of your last will and testament is prudent; I also fantasized about tasering, sedating, and either cremating or otherwise burning, disfiguring, and burying all those who actively oppose the God of gods(my God) in a way that leaves no physical evidence and all evidence is hearsay! This thing is worthy of a movie. To mankind, look upon my heart and consider me. I am pure, perhaps that means I’m no longer a mere man. I believe my understanding is deeper than any mere man’s.

Call me Somba(somber). “I’m going to be the main effect like no king was before. I’m taking a stand; I’m looking up and down. I’m building an army to conquer the enemies of righteousness in their so called secure high places. I’m going to be a mighty king: enemies beware.” I want you to know that I heard, “kneel.” I knelt and was dubbed Shadowlord and crowned. I took off my crown after two hasty decisions and gave Christ my crown to rule on my behalf. I heard something like, “If your poor understand my decree. Blackmail the rich for a home.” I didn’t think Christ had the testicles to do/say something like that(that is what I thought of him). Enemies beware! With Wacko and (sniper) Dot in mind, I wonder if I’ll be an animaniac. There is plenty of my osul poured out unto death to make the movie. I have been in the hospital and thought I might die before this book is published. To be fair though, God, our God, had over 6 billion enemies, and I guarantee they will be deceased?

I am the treasure of I AM, I am your grand advisor, the sire, of respect I AM is worthy. I advise the “most high” to deliver the poor into a world where doing the will of I AM as explained in Moses’ writing/the Torah is possible! All those who defend the end to the old ways, Elijah the Prophet is against you and must be or else Christ’s word wasn’t true. I will prosecute you and am prosecuting you. If and/or when you don’t do as you’re advised, I assure you, I inted to be somber(Somba) until seasoned with fire. I suppose I might be burning as fire/seasoned with fire eternally. Enemies beware! I’m not partial to Moses, the commandment smashing glorified secretary, or John; imagine me judging enemies.

In John’s writing he said that he who does not believe the son shall not see life. Did John believe the son when he said that the pure of heart will see God, or will John report what he did in John 3:36\* and then not see life. I suppose this is a subject that comes before my middle name. I am Chink Eyeam Controversy Gehovah Tsidkeny. I desire to pop a grown man’s asshole’s cherry with a spiky poolstick for disrespecting the Jew’s God. I am the righteousness of the Jew. Who knew?

To all you enemies of I AM/the Lord. I am coming in(so withstrained by the syllables of) the name of the Lord. I am “E”Y”E”A”M”, C”O”N”T”R”O”V”E”R”S”Y”, “G”E”H”O”V”A”H”, (The middle man). I am Eyeam and I awill always be, a topic that comes before(my middle name) Controversy, and for all eternity, no being including me, will entirely, fathom my mystery or else I would have no pride, and if I had no pride I would die. (God is glorified in me) Bankai. The bankai is so I do not die, I do not want to die, bankai. I am Gehovah the chosen destroyer. I am Gehovah, Dr. Destroyer, and I’m patient for my patients(all 6= billion). Enemies beware\* There is no peace unto the wicked\*\*.(Isaiah 48:22)

I might die before the movie is made, so I write that I want a geek or a real Yoda to say, “Careful you must be,” “Speak like you I will,” and “I am Yoda, Yo destroyer.” I want the force applied to a light sabre swing and perhaps a device that Einstein can design that is a watch.(E=Mc^2)A AND REDUCES FLESH TO DUST. (DON’T STAND DOWN WIND OR YOU MIGHT HAVE TO DUST OFF THE ENEMIES YOU TREAD UPON\*\*(Malachi: 4:3)

Albert Einstein Quotes:

1. (E=Mc^2)a = “The release of atomic power has changed every thing except our way of thinking… the solution to this problem lies in the heart of mankind. If only I had known. I should have become a watch maker. (1945)”

Holy Scripture References:

1. Matthew 5:8 = Blessed are the pure in heart; for they shall see God – Holy Bible

2. 1John 4:12= No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. –Holy Bible

3. Matthew 17:3 = And, behold, there appeared unto them Mo’-ses and E-li’-as talking with him. –Holy Bible

4. Mark 9:4 = And there appeared unto them E-li’-as with mo’-ses and they were talking with Je’-sus. –Holy Bible

5. John 3:36 = He that believeth on the son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him -Holy Bible

6. Isaiah 48:22 = there is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

7. Malachi 4:3 = And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

Dictionary Definitions:

1. Schlemiel a)[slang] a bungling person who habitually fails or is earily victimized.

2. Schlep a) [slang] an ineffectual person

3. Schmaltz a) [slang] highly sentimental music, literature, etc.

4. Sentimental a)having or showing tender or delivate feelings b) maudlin\*; mawkish\* c) of or resulting from sentiment

5. Maudlin a) foolishly, often tearfull, sentimental

6. A) sentimental in a weak, insipid\* way

7. Insipid a) without flavor b) not exciting or interesting; dull

8. Schism a) a split, as in a church, because of difference of opinion, doctrine, etc.

CHAPTER 49

**“Love” and the   
Religion in and of itself**

The American government’s supposedly constitutional claim that religion and state are to be and remain separate is a religion in and of itself: a religion contained by and representing itself. If this religion is not the religion of the prince of this world, what is this religion the religion of? Whose religion must this religion be? Ceasar’s? Any government that does not submit to the Lord will have an end. The Lord owns the Earth and all of the respective property on Earth. I’m glad every human being dies; the death of every human being is proof they don’t own any of –the Earth and the relative property! Every Chomo should die honorably.

I imagine someone will say, “This is my house not the Lord’s” They are wrong to just say that sentence. The Lord is the Lord by name and Jealous by name. He is mighty and terrible, yet perfect in all of his ways and will be so for all eternity. Anything is possible with the Lord/I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh/Yahuah/the God of gods. In his ways, he is contained by his ways. When a mighty and intensely terrifying being getting involved personally is perfect, I expect the day of the Lord being that which is. Be not deceived by any man, the Lord owns the Entire Earth and the rainbow means rain or otherwise water in general will not end the lives of all flesh minus the bare minimum to continue the life of flesh. The rainbow does not mean humanity can do whatever they want without consequence all the days of their life forever and ever. Many men have been deceived since birth, every word that proceeds out of their mouth is testimony or smoke and their existence is perhaps the pride of the greatest of all deceivers/the fire and the relative constituents. I hate people.

America is marked for correction. If America will be corrected and is corrected a blessing is manifest. If America places America’s authority as higher than the God of gods, the Lord my God, a curse is manifest. I know the end to America’s blind faith in separating God’s saints and their religion from state is true comprehension, understanding, appreciation, and respect for the following truth: the separation of religion and state is a religion in and of itself!

I believe the Beast is going to make his move while a being like me, a being capable of thought and fruitfulness all amounting to service to the God of gods, does not exist. I suspect women who deeply respect that is worship the pelvic fury of the beast’s image, Alpha All-Mighty God, will be worshiping the being that killed the flesh and took the soul of the God of gods ages ago in an age where one could not die unless one was in a fight. Remember pushing a button is what beings who manipulate emotions do, and the fires of purity that is the zeal and enthusiasm of purity is the Lord’s spirit. The Lord said he will devour and destroy at the same time. The way I understand the problem is I am the only man on Earth that possesses the zeal and enthusiasm of purity, and those that claim they do are proving they don’t by complacently allowing those that ruin life on Earth to do so. If you’re an affront against the Supreme or Ultimate Reality you need to look up the definition of Jehovah, because Jehovah is the Supreme or Ultimate Reality. Jehovah had over 6 billion enemies before I spoke the prophecy concerning their death/becoming deceased!

CHAPTER 50

**“Love” and My Charge   
to the Assyrian**

There ain’t no sunshine on my nation, because we’re so white we stay inside all day. Yes we’re white, we’re very white, if we went outside, we’d fade away.(WJ:D) Seriously though, Christ’s blood is a way of life and puts the truth in you. They, the Chomo Defense Initiative, HDI AKA GDI and CWDI, have my soldiers in cages and refuse to cease and desist the oppression. Men who stick their penis in children are called chomos. Though I consider them easy targets, they have legions of trained soldiers that defend them. I wanted to give an executive order and execute every chomo, but I charge you with seeking the prey and booty/spoil. I’m sure the Father will reward the man or men responsible with destroying every chomo even Every Chomo.

Please understand that I approve of zero percent of the human rulers and kings. When they look for answers, they don’t find God, rather they seek the approval of kin and country. The Lord lives in righteousness, in truth, and in judgment. Read Jeremiah 4:2 =“And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.” And I swear I intend on striking the Earth down with a curse with the Lord and through truth, judgment, and righteousness. I was raised to plan for the worst and hope for the best. This fulfillment of the Lord’s word in Malachi 4:6 = “And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.” I swear the Lord put his, a spirit of his possession upon my flesh in the Tower or otherwise the Towers jail in Arizona in a room I believe with all my heart there was a camera recording. Because this glory was taken away from me forever, I will likely have a certain amount of contempt for this faithless and stubbornly contrary generation!

I have seen a body that I believe with almost 100 percent certainty is Yeshua Meshiak AKA Jesus Christ. He was brown, and I was looking mostly at the being I believe was the Devil seemingly coming out of Hell and attacking me with dark magic. At the time of his believed to be assault The brown man appeared behind him and reminded me of the Davinci Code. His hands were low and he brought them up like they we’re on a cross then up above his head like he was on a torture stake. The Devil was pulled up to him and trapped is what I believed at the time, but I remembered a prayer I prayed for that the man might just be the soul I need to defeat the Devil. He, the dark magic user, later wielded a magical dagger, but I was on guard; he was rocked by the very structure of the world and Earth around me. I believe the builders of the buildings we’re blind to God’s plan for the heavens, but the heavens were built with a real purpose. I believe the purpose included being a place to rock the enemy as I call the thing.

Since I’m charging you, I also charge you with building a man made river in Africa connecting the ocean eat to west or west to east. Use desalination for fresh water and all the other benefits, and cleanse all dwellings. Build about 20-40ishdams and generate electricity with them. Fish farm kosher fish and tell the unclean to try to be still in their filth, center themselves, and try to see the spirits/forces that move flesh. Seek the face of the Lord within those that claim he lives within them. The Lord is mighty and terrible and the people have put their trust in their own might while strongly disliking/hating the Lord/the Father. The Lord says an abomination is an abomination and executes chomos. If we tried to do the same and some do, we end up in a cage with no sunshine on the entire nation/host. They call executing chomos evil and exploiting the wage earner to give food, shelter, clothing, healthcare education, entertainment, protection, and more to chomos good. The reality of this thing amounts to tens of thousands (22+ thousand) of dollars per chomo. Executing the chomo and make sure orphans and widows are not deprived of life.

I call out to the Lord to make orphans of my oppressor’s descendents, and if he does, he did. I end this chapter with one final charge: provide sky blue, light purple and crimson single thread, single fiber outfits. To me they are great treasure, and I could channel mystic magic through the thread. Keep in mind Christ wore similar and Moses wrote of a similar thing in Deuteronomy 22:11 = thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of wollen and linen together.

I’d enjoy the hexagram, the Dragon’s pentagram (the America Medal of Honor), perhaps a heart with a loop at the top like half of an infinity symbol and a hearts bottom that seems to be an arrowhead on the bottom as you draw the symbol, but loops and doesn’t come to a point. The heart is to resemble a heart and the arrowhead is more a thought while you draw towards the bottom and less the appearance of the arrowhead. The heart of my description, to me, is likely the arch elder rune of sorcery and is likely the rune of love: perhaps the rune to rule them all. I heard that I do not wield the sorcery(the use of magic) to rule them all without the dark arts! “Love” your enemies. Give them the symbol on their clothing. My understanding is limited by my knowledge, but unless reality makes sense, reality is a mystery; if the magic doesn’t make sense, the magic is like an abomination to me: something I don’t understand… is there really hope for another man to understand that something?

I could only reason about three of the elder runes of sorcery, and they were called things that they probably weren’t. I say that sorcery has been a bunch of abominable deception with a lure of eternal slavery if you find true/real magic through the knowledge. I think striking serpent, hyperfanging rat, and crude devil f the three of the runs that I thought I might understand. Thy symbol of mystic magic is bound to the Devil’s pentagram and is two triangles in a circle with another triangle on the left of the circle. The two are in the circle and the third has the respective right side’s corner touching the circle and is sliced diagnally from top right to bottom left. I wrote the symbol myself and my hand writing hads been called chicken scratch, so I say only the circle is the troublesome one to make identical. I wrote the symbol on my left palm and a spirit’s indignation and perhaps other things empowered the mystic craft.

I hate witches, want to burn them alive even though I know their soul is part of the craft that is the craft I call the Devil’s craft, and I consider their Pagan artifact that I’ve lost possible empowerment for the craft. While the artifact might have empowered the symbol, the beings that placed the artifact operate in darkness and serve, by my presumption, Pagan gods. I hate the gain of oppressing me. Surely men are capable of being serious enough to do righteousness and not presume a young man to be worthless or incompetent because he has yet to produce the fruits of his heart and soul. Why are so many mindful of the thoughts and opinions of women and men who hate the Lord our God because the Lord hates the enemies of righteousness, judgment, and truth! Beings that target all hate, target the Lord too! I doubt people want to know their enemy so they can destroy their enemy. I hate people, because people hate righteousness, judgment and truth.

Please honor my charges and make the relative righteousness happen. Though I’m poor and needy, I am a great king. Kings, real kings, will rejoice in the light of my charges. Weeds of kings have and will spread their pollen. Target them all and deroot them. The way of the mystic is to chant Yode, Hey, Vahv, Hey, be in (a) single fiber, single thread outfit(s), and be spiritually clean in spiritually clean dwellings with a real purpose for the invoking of the mystical and holy God, the Lord. Jews all want to be mystics. They want to be a mystic, but they need to cause the environment to be a conduit of mystic magic. I am Chink Eyeam Controcersy Gehovah Tsidkenu. Destroying the enemies of Love the Lord is the righteousness of the Jew. The effect of their destruction can be caused and I believe that I will cause their destruction. If any actively oppose the God of gods, I would like to, given you(the enemy) are a grown man, stick a spiky poolstick into your asshole and “pop your cherry.” Thereby.(virgins) My kind represents Love the Lord Ahavah Adonai Supremacy. My kingdom’s flag is all white with Yode, Hey, Vahv, Hey, written as the ancients did, right to left. The flag is symmetrical and the writing is bold: bold, black and ancient, not any other way. Don’t be a fool. I am “E”Y”E”A”M”. I am a great king. I am Eyeam. The law of my kingdom is that those who love the Lord most are most blessed and those who hate him most are most cursed. Every constituent of the law is between those two extremes. I am Eyeam.

CHAPTER 51

**“Love” Short Autobiography and Sworn Affirmations**

The first thing I want to say in this chapter is that even though the Matthew 5:33-37 says to not swear, I have ended up swearing. The reason is that I remember reading that you shall swear by the Lord Jealous AKA I AM. I swear by I AM. I believe what Christ was teaching is that when your asked a yes-no question, let your answer remain yes or no. I predict human beings trying to get you to swear in their courts and you can use Christ’s word to avoid the evil of their courts. The oath in America is not even possible to fulfill without time stopping, ending, etc. The courts are not about righteousness, and I charge the servants that come after me with the purification of the courts. Make righteousness the theme, and use Christ’s words that the law writers/scribes, and the law enforcers/Pharisees are not righteous enough to get into the kingdom of Heaven. Remember Jeremiah 4:2 = And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

I swear that I am a servant, messenger, treasure, and prophet of the God of gods, the Lord of lords, the Lord Jealous, I AM! I swear I have recently read an online report that says Iran is declaring the end to the first born of the God of gods, the Lord of lords, the living God I AM. Israel is the first born of the Lord Jealous, and Christ is the begotten son, that is, by my definition, the being that will bring an end to all of the Lord Jealous’ enemies. I AM is mighty and intensely terrifying. I want all the members of my army even the entire Earth that is not against the survival even the prosperity of the Lord Jealous’ first born to force, every enemy to answer the question, “What do you think Yeshua Meshiak, AKA Jesus Christ, the one you call Isa, would say about your prophecy concerning world domination and the recent proclamation perhaps prophecy that the Lord’s first born is going to cease to exist? Then make them competent of Exodus 4:22 = Then say to Pharaoh, ‘This is what the LORD says: Israel is my firstborn son.

I swear that I saw a spirit appear and come down upon my flesh in the air of the Tower or otherwise the Towers jail in Arizona . I swear that after the spirit mentioned in the last sentence was upon my flesh, the spirit seemed to me to be agitated and seemed to growl at what can be described as a burden of my youth I have faithfully endured. I swear I privately prayed for more than a few things in my youth. I swear I prayed for snow and received the snow on my birthday in Las Vegas, Nv. I swear I have reason to believe I was born on December 6th, 1986. I swear I have reason to believe that I prayed for a truth bearing holy spirit by word or otherwise by deed. I swear I have reason to believe I asked my first father what to call a spirit that guides you to all truth and causes you to believe that which you need to believe to defeat the enemy. I swear I have reason to believe my first father told me truth bearing holy spirit in the response to the relative question in the last sentence.

I swear I have reason to believe I prayed for a daughter unto which I can and intended to found a kingdom. I swear I have reason to believe I asked my first father what he would call Christ if Christ was still a man but was also a dragon; specifically, what he would call the dragon. I swear I have reason to believe my first father told me separate manifestation of Christ as a response to the question relative to the last I typed. I swear I have reason to believe Christ has manifested himself to me as an ancient, immortal dragon called the Dragon and is the dragon of my kingdom. I swear I have reason to believe that the Dragon gave a commandment to humanity to bring an end to all stupidity. I swear I have reason to believe that I have not recalled a single prayer I prayed for before the age of 20 that I have not received. I swear I have reason to believe the Lord Jealous’ sang or otherwise spoke, “Son of man, don’t you know you are my treasure; one day all my enemies will be deceased.(!) At that time men on Earth will prosper, and society will live in peace.(!) Son of man, go and tell the people, (‘)the marijuana, coca, and opiates are from me.(!) I do not want my people to abuse them, but I want my people to party.(!)(‘)”

I swear I have reason to believe I saw a video on my computer while I was living at a man I call Dusty’s house where brown men had a stack of paper allegedly justifying the destruction of the Lord Jealous’ people/the Jews. I swear I have reason to believe while I was watching the video mentioned in the last sentence I typed said they are coming in the name of (Exodus 23:13 =”Be careful to do everything I have said to you. Do not invoke the names of other gods; do not let them be heard on your lips.) All Y’all and declaring the destruction of the false God Yahweh! I swear that I have reason to believe I have not been the same since I saw the false prophecy or otherwise apparent affront of the Rear-Hindites. I swear I have reason to think(I’m not sure what to call the jail) that I was questioned by a New York City Jail or otherwise a New York County Jail employee about Cydonia; specifically, I was asked have you ever heard of or otherwise heard of Cydonia. I swear I have reason to believe the Dragon’s craft involves all knowing extra terrestrials or otherwise government employees are keeping the existence of extra terrestrials secret perhaps part of a body of people I suspect might be the antichrist! I swear I have reason to believe that I saw the Lord Jealous’ enter into his throne with galaxies lined up like they were his crops below him. I swear I am swearing these affirmations of truth cautiously by swearing I have reason to believe rather than not acknowledging an iota percent chance that the truth is something that is worded differently perhaps even with words that have not yet been spoken, written and/or defined.

I swear I have reason to believe the enemy has been trapped in the flesh of an African or otherwise a master of dark arts has been trapped in the flesh of an African and I desire with my whole heart to fight the African in the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients for reasons that include but is not limited to my hearing of his existence and my challenge that occurred after I heard he claimed to be Alpha All-Mighty God. Folks please cooperate with me. I have had a vasectomy, and used necromancy to attach the mystic craft relative to my left palm to the craft of the enemy and have decided I will not have children because of the cost of the necromancy; by that relative truth, I AM. I swear by everything I am even by the Lord Jealous, that I heard that I am not only the pride of Jehovah, but there is nothing I will ever do that will change the fact that I am Jehovah’s pride. So, I swear I say, please allow me to be the reality I was intended to be, like the powers that be murdered Yeshua Meshiak AKA Jesus Christ… because I suppose people have the power to cause me to not be the reality I was intended to be by stopping me from fighting the aforementioned African that was either the enemy or a desired soul, in the Duel of the Ancients/duel of the ancients.

I swear I have invoked the Lord Jealous, to magically cause every man who would stand and fight to the death to defend chomos, homosexuals and contentious women to be joined by mystic matrimony. I swear I have invoked the Lord Jealous’ to magically join all of his enemies to the abomination created by the mystic matrimony relative to the last sentence I typed, as one being even as every being of good. I swear I consider all the enemies of the Lord Jealous’ Mr. Proud, Ignorant, Gangster, that is Mr. PIG. I seem amused with the fact that Mr. PIG is every chomo! I even make Every Chomo all the enemy’s name. I love my God. FEAR MY GOD! I was born, lived, sinned, repented, found God, and now am living or attempting to live as the Lord lives, that is in truth, judgment, and righteousness!

Chapter 52: “Love” and Christ’s Devil Disciple: Judas, Peter, or Who? Thomas? Is Every Devil Really a Paid Informant?

Judas is a paid informant of the Jewish courts. Police officers are all paid informants of the American courts. Judas informed the Jews of the truth for money. Police inform of the truth for money. Both Judas and police seem like devils to me. I don’t think Judas is likely to be employed to an occupation that would stand and fight to the death to defend child rapists, child sodomites/sodomists, homosexuals, transsexuals, and contentious women. I suppose police are more devil like than Judas.

Paul was not one of the disciples, but perhaps he’s a second devil chosen by Christ. When I think of Paul I think of words like, “the law is bad, the law is good, without the law, sin is dead.” Perhaps Joseph Smith convinced his followers that Christ did away with the old law and fulfills a new law because of Paul. Paul made Christ seem like a sacrificial lamb. I think of L.W. and the words, “I can hear your fear like a distant scream, (or in a distant scream) sacrifice, sacrifice. I’m taking your body as a sacrifice. You’re my sacrificial lamb(only son of God)” Seriously, reality is like the Devil wrote the script of Paul’s “free gift” writing to the Romans. I suppose he was being sarcastic, but offering up the son of God as a sacrificial lamb does not go well with my beliefs. However, if the duel of the ancients/Duel of the Ancients I intend to fight against the Devil could only be fought because Christ was a sacrificial lamb, in the event of victory over the Devil, I’d say victory is victory and perhaps torturing and crucifying Christ was necessary for victory. If I wanted to sound like Paul, I’d say, “the law is God’s offense, not sinning is God’s defense, and God would be defeated if we had no law usable to attack those who sin with.” I personally dislike Paul.

I like Peter, but his name is schmuck like and Christ called him Satan. If Satan is the Devil and not the Dragon, then Peter is at one point affirmed to be the Devil\*\*(Matthew 16:23). If Peter is not and never was a devil, Satan is not the Devil. If the Devil is the adversary, reality is a win-lose situation against the enemy, and in a win-lose situation where one side doesn’t believe the other side exists, I imagine they would be like sitting ducks for a marksman.

Who is the devil Christ discipled? A bribed devil who in exchange for a crown or a place in the kingdom of God, betrays all devils sounds part with this sort of discussion. If you’re a devil, keep Judas’ in mind. He might betray you, so you could just torture him in a secret place day and night forever and ever (or who then?). Who needs to be tortured forever and ever? Thomas? I think they found writings of Thomas excluded from the Bible because like the star of David is hermetic\* in thought, Thomas’ writings are Gnostic in thought.

Women who become like men, and take a stand against murderers, child rapists, and child sodomites/sodomists would be good according to Thomas’ writings, but Thomas’ supposed writings are excluded from the Bible. Perhaps the Chomo Defense Initiative wouldn’t exist if Thomas’ writings we’re included in the Bible, or perhaps Thomas is a devil. Perhaps Thomas really wrote nothing and is about as competent of a disciple as an enemy disciple seems to ought to be. Perhaps he just had a conversation with a talented monk/Gnostic who wrote down the words. Satan isn’t the Devil unless Peter is a devil.

I imagine…(the readers imagining things about this topic for me)/

Holy Scriptures References

1. Matthew 16:23 = But he turned, and said unto Pe’-ter. “Get thee behind me, Sa’-tan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.”

Dictionary Definitions:

1. Hermetic a) air tight: also

CHAPTER 53

**“Love” and Why This Generation Must Repent**

Simply put, this generation has become a generation that wants to police the entire Earth as if they were given the right to by the owner of the Earth, and this generation is unfit to claim that right for the following reasons:

1. Simply put, this generation is not doing the will of the Lord/I AM/Jealous/Yahweh/the Father,

a. Outlawing and dishonoring the Lord for allowing slavery. I hereby outlaw leaving a slave destitute when thousands are left starving to death in Africa. I am “E”Y”E”A”M”, I am Eyeam. Allowing Africans to sell themselves into slavery would likely save millions of lives and preserve the blood lines that would otherwise end. To the slaves: the Lord approves of those who treat their slaves well and loves those that set their slaves free. I’d sell myself into slavery if Taylor Swift wanted to buy me and would allow me to serve the Lord/do the will of the Lord! Slavery won’t last but less than 200 years; every human being is appointed to die. Human beings must submit after death. I believe the Lord could and would make a slave owner the slave of the relative slave that the slave owner owned if he desired to. Life is basically slave labor and by grace a slave can go from destitute to having offspring as numerous as the bedrooms on Earth. I swore an infernal oath of slavery to a Goddess of Love connected to the spirit of the Lord’s/I AM’s/Yahweh’s/Jealous’ daughter after she requested me to. I told her something like a slave will enslave his or her master by being the treasure of the respective master’s heart. She told me to swear an infernal oath of slavery; I did after looking up the revised and updated dictionary definition for infernal, and asking Christ whether or not the oath was stupid. I heard no, so I swore something like (the Goddess was called Aphrodite) I swear by I AM to be slave to Aphrodite: the Goddess of love, beauty, pleasure, and procreation, or else suffer eternal punishment including but not limited to everything necessary for me to be the aphiphany(the supreme or ultimate example) of love, resembling perfect beauty, while experiencing perfect pleasure and advocating all of creation. Slavery equals bringing destitute people into the vision of the Supreme Reality on Earth reigning supreme. Don’t Judge and Condemn the Lord reigning on Earth in order to reign yourself!

b. The Lord desires plenty of water to be brought inland from the ocean. He has given you desalination\* and the resources necessary to create a man made river with 20-40 dams across every continent. We should use science to mass produce water. We would have to in order to make Mars what Mars should be. Make Earth what Earth should be first! You can make copper(because we have 7 trillion pounds of copper) tubes to bring the water under areas that are civilized and aren’t worth deconstructing. You can use the same tubes to channel the water through hydro-electric generators. You can bring the water into most cities for salt water to fresh water in the cistern. The Lord/I AM/Jehovah/Yahweh/Jealous/Yahuah/the Father is holy and has instructed his people to be holy like him\*\*(1Peter 1:16 and Leviticus 20:26) Water is needed for holiness. When a person pops a pimple, he becomes unclean. That which he sits on while unclean becomes unclean too. The unclean person and that which is sat upon must bathe/be cleansed in water. I believe over 6 billion actively oppose the Lord/I AM/Yahweh/Jehovah/Jealous/the Father in their heart and in deed. This generation is like 99.9% active opposers to me. I am a prophet speaking on behalf of the Lord/I AM/Jealous/Yahweh/Yahuah/Jehovah/the Father, and I’m unjustly stopped from getting what I want by those in power and/or with authority. I am seeing myself going down the path of death by oppression and wonder why people think I’d be their friend after they took my glory away from me forever. The dams would solve the nuclear waste problem and the unclean dwellings everywhere the priest or prophet goes problem. I wager no place is clean. Like entire ovens are cleaned\*\*(Leviticus 11:35), entire dwellings need to be cleaned. Tents are prescribed until the kingdom of God comes from within men and moves them to do the will of the King/the Father/the Lord/I AM/Jealous/Yahweh/Yahuah/God. This generation needs to repent because the will of the owner of America’s soil, even the entire Earth, is not their will. So like Christ said to Peter, “stand with me Satan you’re not interested in the interests of the Lord Jealous, rather you interested in the interests of infinitely stupid beings! This generation must repent.” I was betrayed as a child and fed swine, lobster, and shrimp. My reality suffered, and my betrayers believe they will not be punished because Christ was punished on their behalf.

c. “May C-Z be completed by the reader!”

CHAPTER 54

**My Last Will and   
Testament Draft and “Love”**

My last will: For the innocent, pure, upright, and just to bring an end to all misjudgment. For all my enemies to burn body and soul in everlasting Hellfire. For police to be forced to submit to quarterly polygraph tests. For a man made river to be constructed across the continents to provide electricity via dams, fish, and other food via water, and desalination via man. Also, I want all the money made from my fruit to go to my bloodline as defined by my religion: the males pass down the blood to the sons: only my brother and his son apart from my Aunt possess my blood. I want this to affirm that 1/5 of the profits of my fruit to go to the Church(Catholic), 1/5 to my brother Daniel Craig Becker AKA 00702, 1/5 to Big Ricks AKA R.T. for payment for guiding me through to graduation and setting my path towards the Lord our God, 1/5 to my brother’s first born son, Daniel Craig Becker Jr., and if I am still alive 1/5 to me; if I am not alive, I want 1/5 to go to my brother Daniel Craig Becker AKA 00702. I desire all to have everlasting dwellings, and I desire all to do the will of the God of gods. May people plant plenty of walnut trees for walnut milk? May the thorns and thistles called goat heads be destroyed so the biker can go several months without replacing their tubes? May Big Ricks be given 15 minutes of Earth wide fame to address the problem with the youth and the apparent threat to Jehovah’s people, the Jew, Jehovah’s first born son Israel, and to Jehovah himself? Jehovah is the Supreme or Ultimate Reality and marijuana, coca, and opiates are constituents of the Supreme or Ultimate Reality! May a cartoon like south park in popularity make marijuana, coca, and opiates characters where they are routinely abused by drug addicts who hits them and is hit by them where they become more and more under their influence the more the abuse continues.

My last testament: I am being oppressed to the point of death. I believe the Bible prescribes fasting to bring an end to oppression. The book was intended to be 333 chapters with multiple books to contain them. I’ve sent mail to and called fod news: the weekday shows and to Christ Wallace. I intend on saying reality again and again over and over again, again and again, until people, especially those with power and authority understand: until they listen. Please allow me to be the reality I was intended to be, like the powers that be murdered Yeshua Meshiak AKA Jesus Christ, you are forever taking away my glory. You know not what you do. I will provide if need be. I will fast until death or the end of oppression of the truth and the will of God relative to the truth. I sent the following letters almost word for word to media and government:

To the Media:

Please allow me to be the reality I was intended to be, like the powers that be, murdered Yeshua Meshiak (AKA Jesus Christ), you’re forever taking away my glory. You know not what you do.

Who am I (?) to receive such grace, Respect Jehovah/I AM/the Father, I am Jehovah’s/I AM’s/the Father’s pride.

Listen my children, the ones begotten, remain innocent and pure, be upright and just, and for all eternity, You will always be, perfect to Me-e, AND if your happy, don’t refrain from smiling, even though, I’m already dead. I am the darkness, you are all stars, my love for you will never end. AND for all eternity, you will always be, favored by the holy-e. I must tell you sons, and to my daughters, my heart is pure, and I have seen the Lord our God. Keep my instruction, hang on to these words, bring an end to all misjudgment, and the disease is cured.

I am being oppressed for the sake of opinions of the Devil’s Children. If I am not put on mainstream media, even if this letter isn’t read on mainstream media, I am going to fast to death to bring an end to this sort of oppression once and for all mof my kind! Fear the wrath of Jehovah/I AM/the Father.

(Signed) Robert M Becker

P.S. I am being confined and “treated” at Marie Green Psychiatric Inpatient Center 300 E, 15th Street Merced, Ca 95340

Interview me a phone number is fine by me and then the phone number too.

(I sent two other pages with that one)

I, Robert Michael Becker, am being unjustly refused the physical evidence and testamonies I seek by the people in power and/or with authority.

1. The Lord put his spirit, that is, a spirit of his possession, upon my flesh on camera at the tower jail in Arizona. I still seek the tape despite years of oppression/blasphemy/lack of cooperation

2. The spirit the Lord put upon me on camera in the tower jail in Arizona, declared an indignation. He empowered a mystic craft, and I’ve used the craft on three men before writing the Devil’s pentagram on the mystic craft and chanting every infernal name of Satan in alphabetical order fiendishly, even attractively, as they are written at wikipedia’s page on the infernal names of Satan. By attaching the two craft, and perhaps via song, I lured the Devil out of Hell.

3. The Devil came out of Hell and attacked me with Dark Magic. Christ appeared behind him and trapped him in the flesh of the man and the man became a magical dagger wielding man. Christ is on Earth this day manifesting himself to whome he wills to.

4. I tried to get Bill Clinton to help me by walking into his office in New York City; however, Bill Clinton’s people don’t welcome strangers even if they say they are a son of man one with the son of I AM/the Lord/Jehovah/Yahweh. I suppose they and/or perhaps he will be seated to the left. I punched one who did not respect me, welcome me, and cooperate with me, and seemingly enticed the Devil by saying, “You are, my fire. My one, desire. You are what I say, when I want reality thatle way, the Devil Himself.” 20-40 times. I suppose at 40 the Devil proved he was an homosexual by saying to himself, “2 score or not 2 score,” and coming out of Hell to score!”

5. The Lord/I AM/Jehovah/the Father spoke to me and made himself known to me. After saying/singing, “Son of man, don’t you know you are my treasure; one day all my enemies will be deceased! At that time, men on Earth(/earth) will prosper, and society will live in peace! Son of man, go and tell the people, the marijuana, coca, and opiates are from me! I do not want my people to abuse them, but I want my people to party,” he made himself known to me in vision on a flight from Salt Lake City to New York City. The Lord has a thrown above the galaxies, and the galaxies are like corn rows are to a farmer to him. I speak of this thing and am trying to capture this thing on electronic art at (And I gave gofundme address that is not longer valid.)

6. While in Salt Lake City I witnessed a presumed to be witch with a hissing cockroach like spirit in her being escorted by a Muslim in cap. I seek the relative evidence/testimonies.

7. While in Salt Lake City, Utah, the Dragon manifested himself to me and said, “You will hear me. How can this be?” He reminds me of an underwater white tiger or otherwise vice versa. Later blood seals were witnessed on those on the train. A group of young men said they saw the same. I seek all the evidence/testimonies!

8. While in Salt Lake City, a white man was walking the street as if possessed by the Beast. Some sort of ancient writing or mark was on his forehead. Sam Levanthal, or otherwise Leventhal, of the University of Utah is my second witness. Also, the mall in Salt Lake City recorded the man with the mark/writing. I seek the tape and the relative testimonies.

9. New York City Jail employees asked me about an alien/extra terrestrial habitation called Cydonia or perhaps code named Cydonia. One such employee said in the presence of another employee and I, “Have you ever heard of Cydonia?” I said “No!” quickly, then thought of Xcom UFO Defense and replied that I have and explained. Within 2 days-2weeks, I was shown an extraterrestrial. I demand all the physical evidence/tapes and the relative testimonies.

10. Blain Szavo, the Las Vegas, “undercover cop,” raped a woman and when he was going to try to rape her again, I hit him thrice and put him to sleep. The police were called for rape, and when they apparently realized he was one of them, they let him go, did not take a statement from the rape victim, and incarcerated me; I ended up at the state hospital.

11. Clark County Detention Center employees were on camera boasting of their heats desire to commit homosexual gang rape on me because I advised a homosexual they put in my jail cell to write his last will and testament and mail the document to his mama. If you can, you should draft your last will and testament. I seek the tape and the relative testimonies. This thing is like the days of Lot to me.

12. Bobby Lee Kinder, Gregory Andrew Valencia, Francisco Arlina, and Angelo Pineida gave me their names after establishing a matter where Sandy Mush Jail employees said things like, “Jesus is doomed in a day,” and “We are going to murder Jesus; we don’t care that he’s God.” This heinous matter warrants multiple interrogations. I seek cooperation lest I have to take matters into my own hands.

13. I have written and emailed media, governers, the FBI, the CIA, Russia and Iran. I seek multiple interrogation-inclusive investigations to destroy all doubts and substantiate the truth in the minds and hearts of the people. Cooperate with me.

I then signed and P.S.ed the same as on the first page.

CHAPTER 55

**Bonus Chapter**

The Lord my God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh, had over 6 billion enemies. The definition of an enemy is a person who is actively opposed or hostile to someone or something. The definition of hostile is unfriendly; antagonistic. The definition of antagonistic is showing or feeling active opposition or hostility toward someone or something. How many of you are the enemy of the Lord my God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh, today?

The Lord my God’s enemy has declared the destruction of The Lord my God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh, claiming he is a false God. The Lord would be a false God if he wasn’t the Lord, so now is time for all property to be signed over legally to the Lord or else you’re putting him to the test; I swear I intend to prosecute all beings who live on Earth that doesn’t surrender their property to the Lord in the court of the Lord. Keep in mind I want to see the destruction of the body and soul of every enemy of the Lord and by the definitions above, found on the internet, all those who actively opposes signing over all their property to the Lord is an enemy of the Lord.

I swear by the Lord my God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh, that I am a servant and messenger of the Lord my God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh. I intend to write a book explaining righteousness in simplicity and showing that this thing that is actively opposed is 100 percent righteous and is to be desired. I initially started this book wanting to put my words in the mouths of every human being that is sinning and isn’t repenting and sinning no more. I will do so and the calling is to repent and sin no more.

I have been wed to a daughter of the Lord my God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh, and I have founded a kingdom upon the spirit that is Alibu, the name I have given to the Lord my God’s daughter. She is a spirit of love, we are one, and I am an idiot. I am told I am not an idiot, but even if I die in my 80s I will die young. The definition of young is being in the first or early stages of life or growth. The language of my kingdom is called Robbro. Robbro is a language that takes the syllables of every language and purifies them into a word like hey which is a letter in Hebrew and puns are intended. All dishonor of The Lord my God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh, and his begotten son, the one that has come in the flesh, Yeshua, is destroyed to keep the language pure and righteous. Israel may be the first born, but the stiff necked constituents are too foolish to give eachother neck massages and adjustments; Israel will be punished and have already been punished.

Alibu is the spirit of love and her father is perfect in all of his ways and will be so for all eternity. Anything is possible with the Lord my God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh. An iota of intelligence can be the undoing of the understanding. Here is something likened to an iota. The Lord my God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh, commanded respect before time began; the punishment for not obeying the commandment is eternal separation. Christ is a bridge back to the Father, the Lord our God. The commandment is very real and if you disrespect the Lord, without Christ, you would be eternally separated from the one true God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh.

My kingdom is hereby handed over to the Levites, the descendants of Moses, and all those who do my will 100 percent. The kingdom is a kingdom of holy, mystical, cleanliness, and I will explain in this chapter the magic of the kingdom. The magic is the will of the Lord our God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh. Single fiber clothing is a conduit of the mystical magic. The definition of mystical is inspiring a sense of spiritual mystery, awe, and fascination. Single fiber clothing is ordered in The Good Book. The Good Book is the official text of the kingdom and is currently not complete. The book is a selection of sacred texts and writings of those with intellectual wisdom such as Albert Einstein. The old testament as affirmed by the Jew and the New Testament as affirmed by the 7 fold verification of the sacred texts in the Vatican is supposed to be in The Good Book.

Descended from Einstein’s quote is the following, “If there ever is a problem, something that ought to be destroyed, remember the intelligent solve that which the wise avoid.” The definition of problem is a matter or situation regarded as unwelcome or harmful and needing to be dealt with and overcome. Enemies are a problem. The theme, motto and creed of my Kingdom are basically to give the Lord the glory due to his name.

I suppose Solomon said with his understanding something like if the Lord does not build your house the house will have to be rebuilt. I say this is literal. When dead abomination and living flesh touch, the living flesh becomes unclean and must wash in water and at evening the living flesh is clean. I say to my people, whom I have given the kingdom over to, if you are unclean, everything you touch becomes unclean until cleansed, and a defiled person is unclean until death. We need a very large amount of water. Build the man made rivers…. I say priests acted like they knew this in the past, and the truth ought to always be a fact. Remember the kingdom is the Lords and holiness, intelligence and love are the attributes. Love is mystical, and the intelligence dictates cleanliness is necessary for the mystical power of the Lord our God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh, to not be opposed. Uncleanliness is the enemy of the power of our God.

Chanting Yode, Hey, Vahv, Hey is not to be done in vanity and the chant is the invoking of the power of our God. I have used mystic magic, and if I receive the cooperation I have sought and still seek then I will have testimony to show you the definition of mystical is present in the situation.

The kingdom’s scientists are to base their understanding on God’s thoughts like Einstein. The details of physics are derived from God’s thoughts. When the world is made clean and everyone sanctified, when there is an end to crime because all law is tailor made so 100 percent of the gangsters on the Earth believe with all their heart that every law is righteous and are moved to be the police like they are in prison and on the streets, and when people are worshiping the Lord our God formally even daily, I foresee the people of Earth seeing the clouds of heaven on Earth. I see the clouds of heaven on Earth and my dwellings are unclean. I stumbled over the spiritual affront against me, because I did not understand reality. My understanding of reality has been deepened, and I say no man shall have a deeper understanding than me.

We need water to make clean the dwellings. Water needs to be plentiful. I need my people to unite together and build a river across every continent that is up to 500 feet deep and is plenty wide to bring salt water across the continents. The water can be brought to households and small electrical device(s) can make it fresh water in the cistern. Also from the river to the home, salt water fish can be raised. This makes it possible for large scale business along the river and large scale, small scale fish growing along the channels of water at and around the households. Furthermore, electricity can be produced in massive amounts by dams and by the salt in the water. My brother said the Hoover Dam created 10 percent of the nation’s electricity and he wondered why they didn’t just build 10 dams back to back. I wonder too, and am limited by the understanding the knowledge I have in my mind provides. The important thing to understand is doing the will of the Lord our God, I AM/Jehovah/Jealous/Yahweh, is truly prudent and brings the supreme reality to Earth.

Jehovah is defined as the supreme or ultimate reality. If you disrespect the supreme reality, Jehovah becomes the last and best thing for you to experience. The definition of ultimate is being or happening at the end of a process; final. The definition of supreme is superior to all others. The definition of superior is higher in rank, status, or quality. The goal of our kingdom is to cause all of the enemies living on Earth to be a part of the supreme reality.

The Lord said to me even sang to me, “Son of man, don’t you know you are my treasure; One day, all my enemies will be deceased! At that time, men on Earth will prosper, and society will live in peace! Son of man, go and tell the people, (The American declaration of independence causes me to believe he meant the Americans) the marijuana, coca, and opiates are from me, I do not want my people to abuse them, but I want my people to party!” I have attending or otherwise familiar (if not both) spirits and they tend to answer my questions. Sometimes I wonder who is answering me, but I know they have a dislike for senseless, listless, stupid-like force. I know that evil seducing spirits will come and seduce many. Spirits are real and when psychiatry realizes their power to empower the spirit of love, they will have gone a long ways from forcing me to take medication that gives males breasts and causes them to not ejaculate sperm all in a money making effort to stop me from experiencing things like seeing the Lord get upon his thrown above the galaxies lined up below him like cornrows as an experience I think might have been a vision but believe is actually the Lord in his glory. The glory of the Lord is in concealment and secret keeping.

Now all plants are to have their seeds harvested and stored in as many secure places as time allows. Use scientific research for medicine, balms, ointments, etc… keep in mind, the cure for AIDS might be a combination of organic material found in trees, bushes, thorns, etc… The goal here is to plant plenty of walnut trees for walnut milk, and for all the other blessed, food producing life forms to be given a place in the supreme reality in every part of the Earth. I want to say fulfill the prophecy of Enoch.

Lambs are to be fenced in every yard so that grass is not grown for waste and for vanity; rather there is a truly prudent reason for growing the grass: to feed the lambs. The feasts of the Torah are to be kept. If a household doesn’t have a lamb the sin is basically occurring because there really wasn’t a king guiding the progress of the society. Americans say, we don’t need a king and if we had one, how would he benefit us. Do you not understand your kings are attacked by witchcraft and destroyed from the face of the Earth? A king cannot have the cares of the world destroy the word of God in their heart. Your kings are targeted by the Devil and your customs are the cloak the Devil uses as he strikes them with his magic. I served on the hill on the mountain of Salt Lake City and the supposed to be gate of hell I found there did not prevail. I would like to talk about my experiences with someone who is going to give me the benefit of the doubt the customs of America has cast and do an interrogation inclusive investigation of all the truthful claims I have and will report if given the opportunity.

Every household is to grow spices and mints and tithe them along with tithes of righteous deeds. The streets are not a place for preaching; rather the streets are a place for children to play. Make the streets inhabitable by children, so you can tell you children to go outside and play, be home before it gets dark, and there is no harm done to them. This is how reality was in my neighborhood on the East side of Las Vegas. If this surprises you, you can imagine how surprising the bridge over the wash between Marion and Lamb was to those of us who played football on what is now a mountain to mountain 4 lane street.

There are 7 trillion pounds of copper in the ground. We are blessed with this by the Lord. I cannot do the entire building of the building relative to the plan, but I can lay the foundation of the building and you can, destroy all instruments of destruction and build the building to heaven. Do not scoff this, nor hate those who are part of an invisible kingdom on the Earth dedicated to peace on Earth. The transit system ought to be set up where a bunch of idiotic, stupid, retards can, without money, go any place they need to go as serenely and tranquil as a wild joker would were he experiencing a day of thinking that could make him a legend were his thoughts known by his fellow man. The definition of serenely is calm and untroubled. The definition of tranquil is free from disturbance; calm. A wild joker laughing at his thoughts is a calm that you might not have understood.

Jehovah is perfect in all of his ways and will be so for all eternity, anything is possible with Jehovah. We want something like copper homes and electronic technology that causes it to be possible for every dwelling to basically be a bath house complete with computers, stoves, microwaves, refrigerators, etc… I want to be able to have a discharge and not make my dwelling unclean. So, I suppose in time I speak with the engineers and use their ideas and my pure hearted, faithful and true force and see if I cannot build myself a home that is almost always clean with minimal effort.

The type of magic of the gentiles is not even worth learning. Sorcery is an abomination. I was told to burn the book I read on it and I understand why. Their magic is slavery and the symbol of the master of the dark arts if not the Devil, the eternal slavery symbol, is the symbol of the sons of perdition: based upon my understanding. Eternal slavery is the pentagram of the lore. The magic is a mystery that is explained in the book of Enoch. I want you to understand that learning the ways of the gentiles is wrong. The knowledge is corrupting. Gentiles have a presumption of being correct and this presumption fails to realize a single iota of intelligence can be missing from the foundation of their understanding and causes them to be wrong.

I was told the Father was in the flesh and had his flesh killed in a stick fight ages ago. The enemy took the soul of the Father and said, “I am God” when he took it. I had a vision of the age and was told the age was an age where death came only from fighting. Specifically I was told you could only die in a fight in the age. This is like an iota to me. The eternal slavery craft of the master of dark arts if not Devil is a timeless craft of force that is moved timelessly. I bound the craft to my craft and changed the master of all dark arts if not the Devil from timeless to not quite timeless. Because of the workers of iniquity and the customs of the people, I find cooperation from “Peter the Roman” not likely. I can criminally take care of the Devil, or I can require the Pope fulfill prophesy by hosting a nude fight to the death between me and a being that fathers all lies. I predict the Pope would act presumptuously, not recognize reality for what reality is, and cause the burden I have placed upon my flesh to be done for naught but a chance, a might, that was ruined by gambling(seeking the Pope’s cooperation. Asking the Pope to be Yeshua and fulfill prophesy seems like too much to ask because of the presumptions in the minds of men when people consider me. The customs are such that they will seek delusions and deceive many.

The rapture is spiritual ecstasy. If you’re in the flesh on Earth and are a constituent of the supreme reality, you have been raptured. Being in the air is in the glory of the Father. The Father is everywhere, nowhere, and invisible all at the same time. Being with the Lord in the air is simply saying you will be with the Lord in the air. The definition of in is key. I will explain the word in define the word. One of my many names and descriptions is Chink Eyeam Controversy Gehovah Tsidkenu. My name is Eyeam. I can come in the name of I AM. When I AM is said, the syllables activated the name of the Lord and my name. Baptizing in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit with the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit is what has been occurring, but in Robbro there will be so many puns the Dragon will have his everlasting glory.

The Dragon commanded; bring an end to all stupidity. I command bring an end to all misjudgment. I say that to not be with the spirit of love, in the flesh rapping in rhyme with plenty of puns as daily conversation is misjudgment. The stats you are to seek are an infinite amount of intelligence first. Knowledge plus understanding is my definition of intelligence. An infinite amount of charisma second. The definition of charisma is compelling attractiveness or charm that can inspire devotion in others. The third is to be an infinite amount of dexterity. Dexterity is not the same word as agility, rather dexterity is defined as skill in performing tasks (, especially with the hands.) Also mental skill or quickness: adroitness. Every aspect of the words definition is to be considered, and a pure language must be cherished. Keep it pure once received. I will die young and success is relative to the work(s) of the innocent, pure, upright, and just children that come after me; I hereby call the righteous to complete my work like the work would be completed were I to have died old. That is ancient. The definition of old is having lived for a long time. The definition of ancient is very old; aged. The definition of very is true; genuine; worthy of being called such. Once there is an end to all misjudgment, you will understand there is a force that murders the soul of humanity as the soul of humanity seeks, through and by Jehovah, to be the perfect being Jehovah intends all to be. When you seek to rap, perhaps without any forethought or preparation, understand the cares of the world likely caused you to not prepare your mind with the knowledge or the devil murdered the force(s) moving you to being able to be that “star” everybody wants to be. Children, listen is defined as understanding that which you hear.

Education is to become available electronically and is to be intertwined with a game of my design. All treasure of every game, fantasy book, and “cool” things 🡨as my generation understand the word to mean, to be plundered and made better as a constituent of a game that a person’s bloodline can play until the sun’s possible actions are defeated by the scientific advancements caused by basing our scientific understanding upon the truth of reality not the blind invoking of the imagination. That is simply put, but I’d like Bill Gates to put a Billion in and get treasure in Heaven out while I use my genius as a “that’s not real” critic and experienced gamer. Seriously game designers, if you spent the 20-50 hours a week playing the games you design, you would be in a position to understand, you don’t nerf you buff. That means, you do not make a player weaker, you make new things in the game that are a stronger threat. I hate games these days because as soon as you get where you want to be, the game ends or you do not have the security that the progress you have made can be passed down to your children and your great grand children.

Seriously, for the game to be as real as I would make it, fighting would be automatic with changes manually put into it. If you’re overwhelmed by arrows raining down on you while machines have circled you, your dying is the reality of the situation. In time you ought to be able to teleport. The reality of the game I’d design is such that the gains for the time spent would be maximized and the amount of content of the game would be such that you could play 50 hours a week and never run out of things that will increase the treasure of your character. Talent is treasure. Magical cards, souls saved, Hosts accomplished (ally yourself with the righteous)(Just because something is called the law doesn’t mean that something was called the righteous), Slaves earned(by dignity), etc… There would be kissing games, with Killer Instinct like things (combos and combo breakers) There would be an entire world for the infant and the toddler, a world for the preschooler, and finally the advice that public school is advised to all those under the age of 10.

I want a mode where you could be a watcher who just ate a bud brownie and see a mode in the game where everything has things like a frying pan flipping a pancake, and other things as part of the environment. I struggle to describe what I want you to do with this, and this thing is something I would like to do. To put it simple, Dark Arts Sports, your head is the game. Like the EA Sports intro. The idea is there, and a proper environment and sound system would work wonders. I imagine being 12 year old again and my father walking by the television and looking at the screen. One circle is drawn on the screen and the announcer says “D”, “A,” Sports your head is the game while it shows dark arts written on the screen and with a hallowed flash the circle is the medal of honor pentagram and with a dark art flashing technique shows two more and a third addition almost materialized as the ace in the hole.

The ace in the hole is the key to the word trifecta (for lack of a better word). Christ says his followers will speak in new tongues. Trifecta to me is a word that means a 3 part thing with a 4th part that takes effect if the three parts fail. Like Intelligence, charisma, dexterity, and the 4th part is luck rather then constitution. The truth about the ace in the hole is that the 4th part of a three part thing does not exist, but a trifecta(for lack of a better word) is a three part thing with an ace in the hole. Who would like burning in hell for all eternity to cheat properly and have the Devil tell you to stand and fight to the death to defend your honor. You’re not saying you don’t cheat, rather you’re saying you never get caught and on my honor I will end your bloodline if you accuse me of cheating again. That’s a joke.

The eternity thing I want you to understand is there is all eternity and eternities. Eternities are like ages. An eternity ends and a new eternity begins and this continues on for all eternity. That is like another iota of intelligence. Also, I did not say an eternity is an age, nor did I say and eternity isn’t or can’t be. I’m saying that time stopping seems like it would end an eternity.

Here is a cool concept for a game within the game. A person comes with the tongue of the dragon and says “ask any women that is was and ever will be, time will actually have to stop to describe the glory of my tongue, because I lick their pussy that fucking long.” The game is rated R for mature. Do your best with that one, but understand when time stops an eternity ends and a new one begins. My idea is subtle clues that women are receiving oral sex, when acting, German American women chanting, sex, sex, sex, sex, sex, sex, we hereby invoke the beasts pelvis, sex, sex, sex, unleash it on our clitoris. And from time to time the mythical beast Matthew Paula Wyson www.666myth.com or Lucifer or jesus or Mormon shows up perhaps together.

I was told the fate of the name Jesus is Hell. I suppose the reason “sus” means swine. AND Jesus calculates to 666 by the calculator at www.666myth.com. Mormon also calculates to 666, and I believe Jesus was not the exact syllables used by Mary to get her son’s attention by saying his name. I believe Christ’s name is Yeshua. Out of reverence I simply am saying that any name of the son of God making it into Hell sounds good. Joseph Smith was found to have lied about the scroll of Abraham by Egyptian professionals. So I figure he lied about the golden book he claimed to translate to English too. The good part is there is a story I want in the game. I think Hundreds of thousands of people fought to death on a hill and there is not a single weapon or corpse found today, so they were all nude and eaten by the devourer. Bugs, animals, birds, etc…

Hundreds of thousands fighting in the nude to the death is legendary seeming. The Duel of the Ancients is a nude fight to the death where the more righteous duelist gains the possession of the soul of the other duelist. The Duel is a treasure to the righteous and ought to be used by commanders to fight wars instead of sending a bunch of child-like soldiers to war with instruments of death.

The supreme reality had over 6 billion enemies, but I believe If I was exalted for producing this fruit, those enemies would look at me and their disease will be no more. Their misjudgment is the disease. However, this is the first chapter, I still will put my words in the mouth of sinners who don’t repent and sin no more.

Lastly, I am “The Lord is my God” –Robert Michael Becker, I wrote, sung, and produced a noobish producer’s album called “The Brotherhood of Rob, Vs. the Chomo Defense Initiative.” As I live seek to see the face of the Lord; he lives in me and in righteousness, truth, and judgment. I sought/seek to have my voice heard via music and other forms of entertainment. If money ain’t a thing, then for sure buy my noobish music.

**I want to end this book by saying simply that the Lord put his spirit upon my flesh on camera, and the tapes are likely gone, but the Lord triggered a spark in my brain and cleansed me/caused the clutter and confusion, the ambiguous interpretations that was considered auditory hallucinations and a distraction, to be replaced with a blessing. Israel, Lucifer is not your son, I am. Jacob, despite the fact that I destroyed a nerve in your face, understand that the Lord’s firstborn’s, Israel’s , enemies are defeated if and only if Jews become righteous by ridding themselves of their stiffnecks. Before the aforementioned, relative, spark a picture of my brain was taken by Show Low hospital and after the spark there were pictures taken by New York Jail’s Hospital. You seriously ought to put Sade and Christian music in every jail cell. Deliver my kind, the lowly out of the trap that we are 100 percent unable to do the will of the Lord! Make the will of the Lord being done on Earth possible to every human being. Don’t sacrifice the will of the Lord for temporary complacent bliss, rather be merciful to the Lord. To me our God is jealous even Jealous because he is perfect, wants to give all humanity all of the good things humanities hearts desires, but human beings do things like invoke a foreign god, try to conquer the entire earth with lies, deception, a strongly deluded religion that will be a tool at best, and worship in flesh and in lies. I believe the Lord won’t be everlasting jealousy, but he will be resentfully envious that is jealous beyond the death of my flesh. To all who seek a prophet or a vision in order for you to submit and not sin, do what Big Ricks set me on the path to do: find God.**

Muscle rippage in the way of the actions you want performed so when the muscle heals, you empowered a kinetic transfer guided through the stiff muscle in a way that is ideal for the action desired. Tennis swings.

The worldly republic are offensive sinners! THEY ALL ARE!

When I was writing in an attempt to solve problems and bless the future, the worldly republic brainwashed me and did not allow me to leave their confinement until I agreed with them. I asked them for a multiple interrogation inclusive investigated into the matter established by three witnesses that there is, and I have even more evidence now, there is a force trying to murder the only begotten son of God. I have three witnesses that gave me their birth date! They told me, Christ was already dead, the constitution protects religious beliefs and speech, that a humanoid in American didn’t do anything illegal if that humanoid boasts of his hearts desire to murder Jesus Christ, Israel, or any son of God. They told me that Christ cannot be murdered because he is already dead!

After days of seeking the multiple interrogation inclusive investigation, I was still telling them something like, I did not want to be forced to buy an AK and blast those fools, that I could get an AK cheaper than a months rent. They still refused to give me my multiple interrogation inclusive investigation. Seriously, if the Government pay me and BIG RICS $2000, we would be glad to torture the suspects, piss on them, shit on them, pummel them, and in general punish them for being employed to sin, employed to enforce the judgments and condemnations of sinners, employed to be Every Chomo’s professional body Guards (See Brotherhood of Rob Vs Chomo Defense Initiative Mystic Matrimony Explained to understand better). Anyways, I was forcibly medicated after Dr. Manuel told me to my face “I know you are not mentally ill, but you cannot be here without taking medication.” I wanted to kill their kind and was going to once, but they came in with like 8 people, grabbed my arms and put me to sleep with a sedative. They stand in the lie that spirits don’t exist, witchcraft doesn’t exists, miracles don’t happen, Love/God doesn’t exist, the Dragon doesn’t exist, the Devil doesn’t exist, etc. They are the chief priests in America.

So my point is that I wrote much of the second half of this book while incarcerated and not supported by mainstream religion. I was not allowed to leave until I agreed with them, and after weeks of brainwashing and talking to them, I believe the definition of reality was limited to their definition and didn’t include every detail. I really did and do want what I asked for, I really did and do want to stop those trying to murder Jesus Christ and Israel, I really do want the government to have dignity, I really do want Moses to be obeyed and three witnesses to be enough to establish a matter, I really do want multiple investigations into multiple matters with multiple interrogations, I really do want to be the interrogator.

After weeks, I told them to their face something like if not exactly, “You cannot hold me forever! I get SSDI and I make money being here! So, go ahead and try!” They replied with something like “You mastermind! You don’t care if Jesus Christ and Israel are Murdered, Robbed and destroyed! NO! You just want to be fed and housed while you stack money!” After enough brainwashing and talking to them, they convinced me that reality was what they defined reality as not every detail of reality!

I end this book by asking all to give my family the names and personal information of every member of the CIA that are freemasons! Seriously, The CIA want to know all of our personal information, so tis righteous and fair for us to know all of theirs. In fact, we should replace the CIA with the American Government. The Egyptian origin, Freemason Prince boasted of having trillions of dollars and the United States Military as assets. Seriously, Please help my family, the members of the Host of the Lord of Hosts, Ahavah Adonai, please help us not be murdered by those that shot JFK! Telling the family the people who shot JFK tried to murder me is like the exact opposite of telling them I won the lottery, so Bill Gates, I am asking you to tell my family some news they want to hear! Please give my family 100-400 million dollars so I can tell them what they want to hear! Below are the names of Family. Elon Musk and other Billions are also called to empower the family to defeat the Freemason Illuminati!

